

A MARIE S. WATTS READER

**SOME EXTRACTS FROM HER
WRITINGS**

THE ULTIMATE
—
**YOUR
SELF
REVEALED**

Marie S. Watts

CONTENTS:

Chapter

- I GOD
- 2 TRUTH
- 3 MIND
- 4 FREEDOM
- 5 IDENTITY
- 6 BODY
- 7 BEAUTY
- 8 LIFE ETERNAL
- 9 NO KARMA
- 10 LOVE
- 11 GREATER WORKS
- 12 SEEING IS BEING
- 13 THY NAME
- 14 THE ULTIMATE

INTRODUCTION:

What are the universal questions that rise from the hearts of all of us? Are they not *Who* are we? *What* are we? *Why* are we? Do we not all question, at some point in this human journey, what brings us into our present experience? Do we not all, at some time, ask ourselves, “Why am I here? What is the purpose?”

In this book, *The Ultimate*, Marie S. Watts, the author, brings a revelatory approach to these questions of *Who? What? and Why?* In clear and cogent terms, she cuts through the entanglements of wishful thinking and sets forth the answers that have come to her in revelation and in proof through her years of consecrated study of the workings of Divine Principle. Here, also, her approach to the subject of “body” casts new light upon something that has been a stumbling block in many a metaphysical treatise.

The Ultimate is a challenging title. But the challenge lies in the semantics of that term as it filters through the varying shades of interpretation in the mind of the reader. Perhaps the author best sets forth its true import when she says, “This Ultimate permits no deviation from the one central fact that God is *all* that exists in the universe, including that which we call man.” As one studies this book and begins to accept its statements, the challenge disappears. Then begins a new alignment of values with consequent unfoldment. Then comes a new meaning of *identity* and, with it, the realization of what we really are and what our true destiny is.

The author has had to prove every step of the way. From her childhood, there was always the longing to know God. In later years, as each Unfoldment came, she yearned to share with others the fruits of her knowing, even when the time was not yet ripe.

At one time music seemed to hold an answer. She became a concert artist. But no measure of outward success satisfied the constant query, "What is God and how may I know Him?" She eventually became a teacher of considerable note in the music field, but the search for the Light became more intensive with each advance.

Step by step, her quest brought her into the service of healing. She was to know the joy of witnessing ruptured family ties reunited, insanity give place to sanity, and victims of so-called 'incurable' diseases restored to active and purposeful living.

As a sequence to this experience came her publication *Just Be Yourself*. In this booklet she states, "If we continue on in this quiet exploration of God as *all* the LIFE that lives," she says that we will learn that healing, as we speak of it, is actually better termed "The revelation of that perfection which has always existed."

To those earnestly seeking freedom from the complexities and pressures of this changing human pattern, and who wish to learn more of their true identity, this book will provide a stimulating and rewarding answer.

GERTRUDE M. NEW

FOREWORD

What is the Ultimate? At first glance the title to this book, *The Ultimate*, may seem to present a challenge, or it could appear presumptuous. However, the answer to the above question will disclose that neither of these attitudes is implied.

The Ultimate is that glorious point in revelation where the long struggle for Spiritual Understanding is ended, where ever-present perfection is realized to be the entirety of the Life, Soul, Being, and Body of the seeker. Of course this does not mean that all revelation has come to an end. Rather it is from this point that *the Truth reveals Itself from within* in ever-increasing Light and clarity. Here you stand *in the Light as the Light*; and the Light is Consciousness, YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS.

In the Ultimate there is no dualism. Here there is conscious awareness that God is *in the Universe as the Universe*. God is recognized to be the Life, Mind, Soul, Substance, and Body of all that has existence. This infinite Self-containment includes YOU, your entire Life, Mind, Soul, Substance, Being, Body, and Experience.

Standing *in the Light as the Light*, you have reached the point of expansion. Without further seeking, and without mental effort, your conscious awareness of your Spiritual Identity constantly expands in glorious Self-revelation. You know as you are known because you know as the Mind that was in Christ Jesus, the Mind that is God. “*Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus.*” Philippians 2:5.

In the Ultimate, your Self is revealed in Its eternal changeless perfection. Beyond all the spurious claims of beginning, changing, or ending; of birth, age, or death, you abide in conscious peace, perfection, and security. *“There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.”* Hebrews 4:9.

Here you know God, you experience God; and in this Consciousness you know and experience your Self. Why? *Because God, identified, individualized, and expressed, is your Self.* Every Truth presented in this book is the existing Fact of your Self. The Mind that has expressed Its Truth here is the Mind that reads and recognizes this Truth to be true. This is your Mind in glad Self-recognition. Your inner response to the Ultimate is your inherent awareness that this is your own Truth because it is the Fact of your existence.

This conscious Self-revelation will not take place by a casual reading of this book. Neither will it become apparent by a mental struggle to understand the Truth presented here. It will appear as you *persist* in a calm, quiet contemplation of the Self-revealing Ultimate.

Sometimes this question arises: *Will this heal me or solve my problems?* The answer is, *No!* What does happen is this: You discover that you have never been out of the Kingdom of God, and that the Kingdom of God has ever been established *in* and *as* your entire Being. Furthermore, the perfection you have been seeking is perceived to be the eternally established FACT of your existence; therefore there is nothing in need of healing, and there are no problems to be solved. Instead of working on a problem which does *not* exist, you see through it to the present perfection which *does* exist.

Dear Reader, this revelation of the Ultimate is not just a beautiful theory. It is Truth revealed; and when Truth is revealed, perfection is always realized. You do not struggle to become that conscious Perfection which you already are; neither do you strive to overcome an imperfection which you are not. You perceive, without effort, the eternal, changeless nature of your Life, Soul, Being, and Body.

In my booklet, *JUST BE YOURSELF*, I have related the experience which first revealed to me the glorious power of the realization of the Allness of God. Throughout the intervening years, that revelation has continued to expand. Again and again, I have seen this Omnipotent Truth prove Itself in revealing perfection where imperfection had presented an appearance that would claim to be alarming or, at times, even fatal.

The Truth, as presented in *THE ULTIMATE*, has gradually revealed Itself through many in-stances of just such proofs, as well as through countless nights and days of study, meditation, questioning, and above all, listening for the answers to these questions. Sometimes the answers have been simultaneous with the questions; at other times I have asked the same questions over and over again. But invariably that “still, small, inner voice” has answered, and I have *known* and recognized It to be God *reminding me of that which I already knew*.

The truth is no more true for one than for another. The Truth revealed in these pages is true *for* you, is true *of* you, and, above all, is true *as* YOU.

Beloved, this is the gift of God. This is God’s gift of Himself. Accept it and walk in freedom, strength, and joy unspeakable.

CHAPTER 1

GOD

I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly. John 10:10.

This is a BOOK OF LIFE; *your Life*. Within these pages you are destined to become acquainted with your Self. Here you will discover your Life, Mind, Being, and Body as you are, as you have ever been, and as you will forever continue to be. This YOU that you are, as set forth here, is far too important to be passed over lightly, or read about in a casual manner. Therefore, this is not a book to be read desultorily and then tucked away on the library shelf. Rather it is a textbook to be studied, a reference book to be kept at hand as a constant reminder of what YOU are when illusion presents a false picture of *what you are not*. While you study the Truth as presented here, thoughtfully, meditatively, you will exclaim, “Why, this is true of me. I am this Truth. I AM THAT I AM, and I know it.”

In starting on this voyage of SELF-discovery, there is one paramount fact, one all-important Truth it is necessary to know; that GOD IS ALL AS ALL. Any attempt to perceive the Ultimate Reality without this conscious realization is futile and can lead only to confusion, contradiction, and frustration. Often sincere *students* along the Spiritual way become discouraged and fail to attain the high goal they have set for themselves. The reason is this: They have not fully and completely understood or accepted God *as* All. In order to arrive at complete perception of Reality, it is necessary to accept completely God, Reality. There can be no qualified or partial acceptance of this Truth. It must be a full and complete acceptance without qualifications or reservations.

So let us repeat: God is All *as* All. God is the universe and all it contains. God is infinite, eternal, limitless, and immeasurable in terms of time and space. Without beginning, without ending, without change or duplication, GOD IS. All existence, all consciousness of existence are God. All Life, Substance, Form, Activity, Love, Intelligence comprise God. There is nothing *beside* or *outside* of the ONE ALL INFINITE PRESENCE which is God. Indeed, there *is no outside*, as the infinitude of God is ALL. All that is contained in this infinitude is God, the Allness, the Oneness, the onliness of all that has existence. God is omnipresent and Omnipresence. There is nothing present, no Presence but God. God is omniactive and Omniaction. There is no action, and none active, but God. God is omnipotent and Omnipotence. There is no power in operation, and no power existing, but God. God is omniscient and Omniscience. There is nothing known, and no mind to know anything, but God Mind. If you will accept this Truth completely, without qualification or reservation, and will hold to it steadfastly, you are indeed well along on your way to Self-discovery.

Just about now you may be wondering why all this emphasis is being placed on the Omnipresence, the Omnipotence, and the Omniscience of God. The answer is simple. The first requisite in knowing your Self, in Self-knowledge, *is to know God*. When you know what God is, *really know and experience God, you will know what you are and will experience being that glorious SELF*. You will experience a PERFECT SELF, forever joyous and free. Why is this? *Because God is what you are and all that exists as you.*

Jesus knew this perfectly. In John 10:15 we read, *“As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father.”* And all of us remember that conversation between the Master and Philip in John 14:8-9: *“Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.” Jesus saith unto him, “Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? He that hath seen me, hath seen the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?”* Glorious words of Truth, and we are just now beginning to realize their full import. There are many passages in the Bible revealing the presence of God *as Jesus*. There are also passages setting forth the Truth that we, you and I, are included *in and as that Presence*. As you continue on through this book, these Truths as given in the Bible will be set forth and explained.

There is a word in the English language; one of the very short words, too, that has been almost overlooked in the Metaphysical world. That little word is “AS.” We have heard and read much about the fact that God is All in All; that God is in the universe; but we never hear or read that God is All *as* All; that God exists *as* the universe, *as* you and me, and *as* all that has Life, Form, Mind, or Activity. You can readily see that unless we perceive that God is All *as* All, we will have to accept a presence and a power apart from God. This is dualism; a house divided against itself, thus it invariably leads to confusion and ends in failure. Dualism is the stumbling block for many sincere *students* of Truth. It is easy to understand why this should seem to be a difficult hurdle for anyone. The world *as it appears*, is so extremely contradictory to the Perfection we know God to be.

Let us now begin to see through that contradiction. The universe, planets, and the world *do* exist; and they are real. You and I, everyone and everything having Life, Form, Mind, and Activity are genuine. It is folly to pretend that the universe and all it contains are nothing. So, let us acknowledge their presence, and then *intelligently know just what we are acknowledging*.

To one who has not yet attained Spiritual perception, the universe, the world, *appears* to be composed of matter, air, and material elements. The universe also *appears* to be controlled by a power that can operate either constructively or destructively. It *appears* to have had beginning, to be constantly changing, and to be hastening toward its own destruction or ending. All of us are familiar, too familiar, with these false appearances.

Having stated what the universe appears to be, *and is not*, let us now perceive *what it is*. In this, as in all quests for Truth, we turn to the Allness of God. “*Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the Lord.*” Jeremiah 23:24. Indeed, God *does* fill heaven and earth. The universe, Infinity, is God; and all it contains is God’s infinite Self-containment. God is *in* the All *as* the All. Now we have arrived at the point where we must know the nature of God.

Among the many synonyms for God we find the following: Spirit, Mind, Life, Love. So let us begin with Spirit. To many, the term *Spirit* is almost meaningless, or, at best, it has a very vague connotation. It appears to them as intangible, nebulous, devoid of substance, form, or activity. If this were true, Spirit, God, would be without evidence of His own existence. What evidence of existence would we have without substance, form, or activity? None.

God, Spirit, *is* existence, and *is* evident, manifest as Spiritual Substance, form, and activity right here and now. This universe, its substance, form, and activity, *is* real, tangible, genuine, as Spirit. To those who spiritually perceive, the *only reality, the only existence, is in and as Spirit*.

Yes, this universe, where you live and move and have your Being, is entirely Spirit. All that we have been misinterpreting as material substance, form, is *here*; but it is not here as matter. Rather it exists as eternal, perfect, immutable Spirit. There is nothing wrong with *this* universe. The only thing wrong is the way we have been seeing and interpreting it. We have been seeing a distortion of that which is, a mirage instead of that which really does exist.

Those who have experienced Spiritual illumination *know* this to be true. God, Spirit, really *is* All and *is* manifest *as* All. But Spirit can only be manifest, be evident, as Spirit. If this seems difficult to understand or accept, ponder this verse from Hebrews 11:1: “*Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.*” Have faith — not a blind faith, but an intelligent conviction — that the Truths you have been reading and repeating *are really true*. A calm, confident persistence in this kind of faith reveals the Substance that we have been hoping to behold, and the evidence of the Universe of Spirit that we have not seen so long as we have been “*seeing through a glass darkly.*”

Yes, Spirit is omnipresent; but Mind, Life, Truth, Love, and all that God *is*, must be included in Omnipresence. Otherwise God would be incomplete. Wherever God is, and He is everywhere, *He is in His entirety*. In other words, all that God is *exists equally throughout infinity and eternity*. God as Spirit includes God as Mind, Life, Soul, Principle. The use of any one of the synonyms for God must imply the Presence of All that God is. Omnipotence, Omnipresence, Omniaction, Omniscience are all synonyms for God. They are not separable, one from the other. Neither can they be excluded from the totality of All that God is. Thus you can see that the Presence of God is the Power of God, the Mind of God, the Intelligence of God, the eternal Life of God, and the Love of God.

It is this realization of the all-inclusiveness of God that enables you to see through any seeming problem, whether it might appear to be mental or physical; whether it presents itself as a threat to Life, or as any other phase of apparent discord. Of course, our all absorbing theme must ever be the Allness, the Onliness of God. But in specific appearance of discord, it is helpful to contemplate just what God is, as Mind, as Life, or as whatever the Truth of what God *is*, *instead of the appearance of what God is not*.

Yes, the universe and all it contains is God. And that which comprises God is the Essence, the Substance, the Activity, the Intelligence, and the Form of ALL THAT IS FORMED. Just as God is eternal, beginningless, endless, changeless existence, so all that God exists *as* remains forever in its eternal immutable state of perfection. God is not subject to chance or to change. God is not subject to disintegration, destruction, or distortion. God is not subject to the pangs of birth or the throes of death. Neither does He know Himself nor can He be known as subject to any of these falsities. Nothing is ever added to, nor taken from, the Allness of God. THIS IS TRUTH. How can it be otherwise when God is, *and knows Himself to be*, the Substance, Life, Form, Mind of all existence AS HIMSELF. God really *is* the only Mind. He *is* the One Mind that knows, and He *is* the entire Essence, Substance, Form, and Activity of that which He knows.

Reader, do you ask how this pertains to you? Do you wonder in just what way this is going to help you in solving some seeming problem? Let me assure you of one thing. THIS IS THE ONLY WAY. In this way you will discover that you have no problem to solve. It will be revealed to you that, *only that which is true of God is true of you*. Indeed you exist as the very Presence of what God is. And there is nothing present in you, or in your experience, but God. The Mind that is God knows no unsolved problems. And what Mind could identify itself *as* your Mind other than the only Mind, GOD MIND?

Does this seem obscure to you? Does it seem impractical or impossible? If so, ask yourself this question: “In my affirmations that God is the only Mind, the only Life, have I really believed what I was saying?” If your answer is in the affirmative, it will not be difficult for you to perceive the simplicity, the unequivocal rightness of this Absolute Truth. In Ecclesiastes 3:15, we find this inspired statement of the Ultimate. *“That which hath been is now, and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth that which is past.”*

Dear Reader, it must be clear to you now, that the Allness, the entirety, the totality of God includes you. You, your Life, Mind, Body, Being are included in the changeless perfection of God, the All *as* the All.

CHAPTER 2

TRUTH

What is Truth? Nearly two thousand years ago Pontius Pilate asked Jesus this all-important question. We have no record that Jesus answered Pilate. Why didn't he? Probably because he knew that his answer would neither be understood nor believed. The search for the answer to this question has continued, and is still continuing today. Yet Jesus *did* give the answer. Clearly and simply he stated, "*I am the Truth.*" Why wasn't it understood? It was just too simple. He could just as well have said to Pilate, "*You are the Truth, if you only knew it.*"

A clear perception of the teachings of the Master will disclose that he did not claim the exclusive right or privilege of being the Truth. Neither did he limit that prerogative to his immediate disciples. In John 14:12 we read: "*He that believeth on me, the works that I do, shall he do also, and greater works than these shall he do.*" Certain it is that Jesus was not speaking of himself as a person. Hadn't he referred to himself repeatedly as the impersonal Life, Truth, and Way? In the following prayer, one of the most beautiful ever recorded, we find Jesus praying that all of us may recognize the Truth, One God as the "I" of each of us. John 17:21-23: "*That they may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us; I in them, and Thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one.*" The fact that this prayer is all inclusive is indicated in the following verse, John 17:20: "*Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me, through their word.*"

Does this sound as though Jesus spoke of himself as the Truth, to the exclusion of all others? Who, or what, is the “I” referred to in the foregoing passages? Who is the “ME” in whom we are asked to believe? *There is but one “I,” the “I” that exists as the “Identity” of you, of me, and of each and every one of us. And this is the “I,” the “Me,” we are asked to believe in.* Yes, my friends, we are exhorted to accept, to acknowledge, the “I” that is the impersonal Truth, the “I” that I AM, as the “Identity” of each of us.

Again and again we have been assured that if we would just “know the Truth,” we would be made free. *But, how can we know anything, unless we perceive the nature of that which we are knowing?* When we know anything, *really know it, that knowledge is forever present in, or as, our very Consciousness, our Mind.* Thus we discover that we actually include and *are* that which we know. In other words, it is impossible to know fully the Truth until we become aware that *we are the very Truth we are knowing.*

Again, WHAT IS TRUTH? The Truth of anything is the established *fact* of that which constitutes its existence. A dictionary definition includes this interpretation: “That which is true; a real state of things; fact; actuality.” Yes, *Truth is the Fact of that which exists as the Universe, the World, and as You and Me.* Truth is eternal, without beginning, change, or ending. Being in-finite, eternal, Truth is forever harmonious and perfect.

The perception of the exact nature of Truth is of vital importance to all of us. Why? *Because the Truth is the established Fact, the Reality of all that exists.* To know the Truth is to be conscious of the changeless Perfection that constitutes the entirety of the Universe; and that entirety includes you, me, and everyone. When we can know the Truth with the same assurance that we know that two ones make two, and with no more effort, we are really *knowing the Truth*. Often we have thought that we were knowing the Truth, when all we were doing was indulging in wishful thinking. Really to know anything is to be conscious of its immutable, established existence; to include that knowledge in our Consciousness to such an extent that it could never occur to us that it could be any other than as it is.

The established fact that one plus one equals two includes no condition, no partial Truth. In the same way, the basic Truth that the One All immutable, eternal, perfect God comprises the entirety of existence, can never include a part, a condition, or an opposite.

Frequently we have known the Truth as though in opposition to something, as though there were certain forces opposing Truth. The road of affirmations and denials leads us into this fallacy. If something could exist in opposition to Truth, it would mean that Truth was not the whole and complete Fact of the Reality, of that which has existence. A denial of error never reveals Truth. Neither does it make Truth any more true than it is this instant. We are never concerned with that which is not true because it is non-existent. *Why dwell on nothing?* Rather, we contemplate the basic Fact of existence; the Allness, the Onliness, the unbroken, uninterrupted, omnipotent, omnipresent Presence of Perfection *which does exist*.

Dear Reader, does it seem to you that we are dwelling too long on this subject of Truth? If so, be a little patient, for you will presently discover that YOU are the very Truth that is being presented here. Remember this, the Master recognized Himself to be the Truth, and that is the same Self-recognition that is beginning to take place in YOU.

Just about now you may be reflecting, “But this is all so intangible. How can I possibly be this Truth?” Do you remember that in the beginning of this message we stated that the universe in which you live and move and have your Being is the real Universe, the *only* Universe? YOU, the you that exists right here and now is the real YOU, the *only* YOU in existence. God is the Entirety, the All, of the Universe; and that Allness, that Entirety includes YOU. *That which is true of God as the Universe is true of YOU, because YOU are included in the Allness, the Onliness of God.* The basic Fact, Truth, of OMNIPRESENT, OMNIPOTENT PERFECTION IS THE ESTABLISHED TRUTH OF YOUR PERFECTION.

Now do you perceive the vital importance of a clear concept of ALL that comprises Truth?

Another aspect of Truth is the fact that It never has beginning, end, or change. Sometimes we postpone our realization of present perfection by working for something to *become true*. Truth never *becomes* true. Neither does falsity *become* untrue. Truth has always *been* true, and falsity has always been untrue, non-existent. It is as simple as that.

It is in dwelling on the Omnipresence of Perfection that Perfection is realized. It is in this way that the Truth that is true about you becomes apparent as the Truth that is true AS YOU. It is in this way that we attain Self-awareness, Self-consciousness. There is One Self only, and that is God, the One All-inclusive Self. *It makes no difference how many distinct Identities this Self includes, the fact remains that God is the entirety of each Identity.* It must be clear to you now that there can be nothing true, *a genuine fact* about You that is not included in the Truth that is God.

Yes, God is eternally All, and unconditionally perfect. An unconditioned Fact is complete as its own Truth. YOU ARE THE TRUTH, THE UNCONDITIONED, ETERNALLY PERFECT ONE IDENTIFIED AS YOU. This is a statement of the Absolute Ultimate Truth of your entire Existence, Life, Mind, Body, and Being. This Truth, *as you*, is unqualified, unopposed, unconditioned. You are not dual. There are not two of you. There is no such thing as a You that is this Truth, and another you that is the direct opposite of the Perfect One which has always been, will ever be, YOU.

You may now be asking, “But what about this body? How can I reconcile this Truth of Perfection with this suffering, sick, aging body?” *You can’t. You don’t. Never can you reconcile Truth with untruth.* Be assured, though, that you *do* have a body. It is not the *body* that you have been mistaken about, but the *kind of body* you have been mis-identifying as your body. This subject of “body” is of tremendous importance and will be gone into thoroughly in a later chapter in this book. For the time being, it is sufficient to know that, as You include your body, all that is discovered to be the Truth, Fact about You is the established Truth about your body.

The world, as it appears, is in a constant state of change. Everything, everyone is seemingly in a temporal state. Non-existence is supposed to change into existence, *Life*; while Existence, Life, is supposed to change into non-existence, *death*. Even the substances of the earth are supposed to be constantly changing into something else. The spurious evidence is constantly one of creating, changing, maturing, dissolving, deteriorating, and destroying. In the universe of appearance, nothing is established as eternal. There is always an arriving at, or a going from, some condition. In fact, the only thing that appears permanent in this false concept of the universe is change.

The very nature of change, in this false view of Reality, is proof that it is not true. Why? Because Truth does not change. God is Truth, and God is forever immutable. Anything that appears to have beginning, change, or ending is not Truth, and therefore not an established Fact. Birth, maturing, changing, and dying are all aspects of this illusory distortion of THAT WHICH ACTUALLY EXISTS.

Again, *Truth stands established as It is, and always has been.* Have you ever noticed this? When some erroneous condition of body appears to be healed, the body remains. All that disappears is the inharmonic picture. What does this signify? It can only mean that anything in the nature of inharmony, anything that is added or changed, is false. If we could only realize the full import of this Truth, we would then be aware of the eternality of body as well as of Mind, Life, and Spirit.

Yes, that which is Truth, that which is Reality, and there is no unreality, is the changeless Fact of that which exists. Truth never began to be true. Truth never stopped being Truth. Nothing is ever added to it, and nothing is ever subtracted from it. Truth is never in a state of becoming, nor in a state of disappearing. It is eternal, changeless Fact, an eternal Existent.

With what Mind do you know the Truth? God is the only Mind; so what Mind is it that doesn't know the Truth? God, Mind, is eternally aware of the beginningless, changeless, endless nature of His existence. *You can have no Mind other than God-Mind, for there is no other. This Mind that is conscious of being forever changelessly perfect, identified as You, is your Mind.* There are no interruptions and no vacuums in the knowing, the conscious awareness of this Mind. *God, Mind, being conscious of the Truth of His eternal perfection, is this instant identified as your Mind being conscious of your changeless perfection.* In other words, You are CONSCIOUS PERFECTION BEING CONSCIOUSLY PERFECT.

This is the Truth about You. This is the Truth *as You.* This is what Jesus meant when He said, "*I am the Truth.*" This is a true statement of the immutable, continuously perfect nature of your entire Being, and the entirety of everyone existing.

How do you perceive this to be true of You?

Accept it; acknowledge it; claim your Identity as It. Know that the Truth that makes you free is the Truth that YOU ARE FREE. Calmly and persistently contemplate the established Truth of your Being, and you will presently discover that *this Truth is established as your Being.* This is the way. WALK YE IN IT.

CHAPTER 3

MIND

“For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.” II Timothy 1:7.

What is this *gift of a sound Mind* that God has given us? It is the gift of Himself, the gift of His own Mind, His own Consciousness. In the perception of this Truth, there is infinite power, infinite freedom from fear, and infinite love, peace, and security. Every so-called healing that has ever taken place has been Omnipotent, Omnipresent Mind aware of Its constant Perfection. The manifestation of Perfection may seem to appear through the understanding of a person, a practitioner, friend, or at times yourself. But this is only the appearance. THE MIND OF THE PRACTITIONER and THE MIND OF THE ONE SEEKING HELP IS ONE AND THE SAME MIND — AND THAT MIND IS GOD. This is apparent from the fact that so-called absent treatments are effective. Actually there is no such thing as an absent treatment. Omnipresent Mind is indivisible Mind which is never absent.

God is Mind. There is one God; thus there is one Mind. The Mind that is God is never divided, is never parcelled out, but forever remains complete in Its Oneness, Its Allness. There are not minds many, neither are there personal minds. Rather there is the One Mind, as the Mind of you, the Mind of me, the Mind of everyone. There is no personal mind, no mortal or material mind, and no human mind. There is no such thing as a *mind of your own* functioning independently and of itself. The only Mind in existence is God-Mind; and this Mind belongs to God, and to God alone. This is the Mind that is individualized, identified right here and now *as your individual, identical Mind. This is the Mind that is writing these words, and this is the Mind that is reading them.*

Never believe for a moment that what is termed the human mind could perceive or understand this Truth. All of us are acquainted with those to whom this Truth appears false, even ridiculous. As to this, we can only say that the Mind that is Truth recognizes Its own Truth as Itself. Actually there is no Mind not knowing Truth. Non-recognition of Truth would mean absence of Mind, total ignorance, darkness, a complete void. As Infinite Mind is Omnipresent, this absence of Mind is impossible.

Again and again, practitioners have heard some such statement as the following: “Oh, I know all of this intellectually, in theory, but I can’t prove it.” (The words may vary, but the meaning remains the same.) Do you know that such a statement is a denial of the very Mind that is conscious of the Truth? You may be assured of one thing; the Mind that recognizes, admits, acknowledges the Truth is the Mind that is God being conscious of His Own Truth. The mere fact that you are attracted to, and in agreement with Truth is proof that you are seeing and knowing *as* the Mind that is God. Indeed, *no one would be on this Path unless the Mind that Is God were already functioning as the Mind of this One.*

With this realization, all seeming barriers are dissolved, and the glorious Light dawns. The false sense of having to prove something evaporates in the awareness that ALL IS GOD, ALL IS PERFECT NOW. Instantaneous perfection is manifest, and we call it healing. There is no gap, no separation between Mind’s consciousness of Its Perfection and the manifestation of that Perfection. *Conscious Perfection is manifest Perfection.* That is why Jesus could speak “*and it was done.*” He knew that He was speaking and acting *as* the Mind that is God. It is God’s joy and pleasure to individualize Itself as You, and Me, and to function *as* Us. “*For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of His good pleasure.*” Philippians 2:13. “*It is your Father’s good pleasure to give you the kingdom.*” Luke 12:32.

Always remember, *there are not two minds — one knowing the Truth, and the other not knowing It.* There is one Mind, one Consciousness, one Awareness, and this Conscious Awareness is present right here and now *as your Conscious Awareness.* There is no unexpressed, unidentified Mind. It is impossible that Mind could be inactive, meaningless, or purposeless. Indeed, the very function of Mind is to express Itself, identify Itself, individualize Itself. No one can doubt that the governing Principle of the entire Universe is Intelligence. This All-Intelligent Mind is the Mind that is actively functioning *as your Mind, governing You, all your affairs and experiences.* You never have to prove it. The mere Fact, Truth, of It being true is Its own proof. Your only necessity is to accept It without reservation or qualification. In this way only will you know fully what it means to say, *“I and my Father are one.”*

Is Mind conscious, aware of Itself *as You*? Yes.

Wherever Mind is, and It is everywhere, It is conscious of Itself as being. How do you know that Mind is conscious of Itself *as You*? You are conscious of yourself. You are aware that you exist. *With what other Mind could you be aware of your existence?* Just as you are conscious of yourself, your identity, so God is conscious of existing *as you*; as your identity, *as the entirety of your life, mind, substance, activity, and experience.* In other words, *Your consciousness of yourself as existing, is God being conscious of Itself existing as you.*

All that is ever known is contained within the entirety of God, Mind. It is impossible that God could know anything outside of, or other than, Himself. There *is* no outside; neither is there anything *other* than God to be known. Anything other than Omnipotent, Omnipresent Perfection is utter nothingness, non-existence. Even God could have no knowledge of anything that was entirely without existence.

What does Mind know about Itself? First of all, It knows Its Allness, Its All-inclusive Entirety, Its Onliness. Consciousness is forever cognizant of Its eternality, immutability, perfection. Here there is no awareness of birth, change, or death. Never having had beginning, Mind can know no beginning; being eternal by virtue of Its very nature, It can know no ending. Being forever immutable, It can know no change. In short, Consciousness can only be aware of Itself. In this Mind, there is therefore, no awareness of sickness, age, decay, deterioration, or changing activity. No suffering and no sufferer are known here, and no evil or evildoer is contained within God's infinite Self-knowledge.

Mind is never impoverished. Within Its infinite Self-containment all that It can ever desire eternally exists. Every right desire and the conscious power of fulfilment of that desire are contained within this all-knowing Mind. There is no separation between desire and fruition. *Mind is One.* This Fact precludes any possibility of an absence of the manifestation at the *instant* the need or desire arises. It makes no difference whether the need may appear to be for health, money, home, activity, or whatever, the need and the supply are one. They appear simultaneously and there is no gap in either time or space between them. Actually there is neither time nor space, as we shall discover in our study of this book. Everything that has ever been true is true right now. Everything that is ever going to be true is true in this very instant. Everything that is true *now* is known *now*, and the knowing, the perception, and the manifestation are *one this instant*. “*The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun.*” Ecclesiastes 1:9.

What Mind is it that knows all this? *Your Mind*, the only Mind there is, individualized, identified as your identical Mind. When? Right now, this very instant. There is tremendous power in this realization. That which the world terms miracles take place when this Light fully dawns. That is what Jesus saw when the loaves and fishes were multiplied. The need, then and there, was not for money. Rather it was for food, and *the food was right there where and when it was needed*. When the need was for tax money, it was found to be right there in the mouth of a fish. When it was for health, wholeness or healing of any kind, that is exactly what was supplied *instantly*. Why? Because the supply was all that had ever been there. Never had there been a lack, either of health or wealth. Not one thing was changed. It was simply that their eyes were opened, and they perceived *that which had always been the Truth*.

Suppose, for instance that the immediate need is for protection. Read again what took place when the servant of Elisha was frightened. *“And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas my master! how shall we do? And he answered, Fear not: for they that be with us are more than they that be with them. And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.”* II Kings 6:15-17. There was no delay, no running for protection. The protection was needed, the protection was realized instantly.

What is the source from which all this omnipresent supply appears? *You are.* Just as surely as you have existence, you are conscious. You can only be conscious *as* the One Consciousness which comprises all that exists. You could not be conscious as another, for *there is no other Mind or Consciousness.* AS THIS MIND, YOU PRODUCE FROM YOUR OWN CONSCIOUSNESS THE INSTANT SUPPLY FOR EVERY NEED. Why haven't you proved this? Because you have not perceived your Identity AS MIND IDENTIFIED AS YOU. *Really the seeming lack of this perception has only been taking place in this mistaken sense of identity. It hasn't been going on in You at all.*

Mind does not prey upon Itself. The author discovered the power of this realization many years ago. Immediately after moving into a new neighbourhood, the house became infested with ants. Upon inquiry, it was discovered that this was the situation in the entire neighbourhood. Nothing had been found that would eradicate them permanently. At first the thought came that those ants were an expression of Life; thus they must have their place, but that their place was not in this home. The ants remained. Something more had to be perceived. Then the revelation appeared. *Infinite Mind is all that can express Itself, manifest Itself or be conscious of Itself as existing. It is impossible that Omnipotent Mind could appear, manifest, as something inimical to Its own peace and harmony. Neither is it possible that Mind could express Itself as Life, Activity, Substance, or Form of a parasitical nature. Mind does not prey upon Itself, and It has no awareness of anything that can prey upon It.* Overnight, the ants disappeared. No trace of them was ever found in that home again although they continued to plague the neighbours.

What Mind knew this Truth? Could a puny, assumptive mortal or human mind have had that glorious, powerful revelation? No! *That revelation was the Mind that is God revealing Itself to Itself. It was Conscious Perfection being consciously perfect.*

For years we have spoken about Mind *and* Its manifestation. No one can doubt that the discovery of this great Truth has been a tremendous help to many sincere *students* of Metaphysics. Yet the full power of this Truth is not realized until it is revealed that Mind exists *as* manifestation. All that has Life, Substance, Form, or Activity is *Mind manifesting as that which It is. Mind, Life, Substance, Being are not separate. They are One, and this One is eternal, forever conscious of Its perfection.*

Mind is not suicidal. Neither is It Self-destructive. Mind is ALL that is manifest; and *It can manifest nothing other than that which It is.* Does Mind contain within Itself an element capable of destroying Its own Substance, Life, Existence? Could Mind manifest Itself as a parasitical growth that would prey upon Its Embodiment of Itself? Could eternal Mind manifest as something that would bring Its existence to an end? Could Omnipotent, Omniactive Mind manifest Its activity in a way that would cause that activity to come to an end? NO, NEVER CAN ANY OF THESE IMPOSSIBLES BE, OR BECOME, POSSIBLE.

Dear Reader, is it becoming clear to you that YOU, your entire Mind, Body, Activity, Experience, are the very Presence and Power of this Mind? You are this Mind identified, individualized, manifest *as* YOU. All that You have, all that You are, all that You are conscious of having or being, is this Mind, conscious of Itself, identified *as* You. The author could tell you of seeming miracles taking place through this realization.

You *are* just what You know, *and nothing else*. There are not two of you — one knowing and the other not knowing. In order to exist at all, you must exist *as* this Mind. In order to be conscious at all, you must be conscious *as* this Consciousness. Yes, even to be alive, you must be alive *as* this Life. Only God Life lives. Only God-Mind is conscious.

What You know is Power. Why? Because You are knowing the Truth of all existence, knowing this Truth *as* the very Mind that is God. Actually what You are knowing is *that which You are*. Right here is where the Power of this knowing lies. YOU CANNOT BE ANYTHING THAT YOU ARE NOT CONSCIOUS OF BEING. YOU CANNOT HAVE OR EXPERIENCE ANYTHING THAT IS UNKNOWN TO YOU. IN ADDITION TO THIS, YOU CAN NEVER BE CONSCIOUS OF ANYTHING THAT IS UNKNOWN TO GOD.

All that is manifest, all that is active in You or *as* You, all that appears as Your experience, is known to the All-knowing Mind. This is the only Mind that exists and functions *as* Your Mind *now, this instant*. Nothing forms itself outside of or apart from Mind. Nothing acts contrary to the uninterrupted activity of Perfect Mind. No thing, condition, or experience is known to another mind. Actually, God-Mind knows no conditions. The word *conditions* implies change; God is forever the changeless One. It also implies something opposite, something else from which a comparison may be drawn. There are no opposites, no conditions, no comparisons in the One Infinite One, All.

Now for a brief recapitulation: God is the One and only Mind. God-Mind is Omnipresent, Omniactive, Omnipotent, and is forever in ceaseless operation. What God knows is All that is known. God Mind can know nothing outside of or apart from Its infinite Self-containment. This Self is eternal, immutable, beginningless, endless Perfection. This Mind, *knowing* Its Own Perfection, is individualized, identified right here and now *as* the Mind with which you are aware of Your Self. *This Conscious Life, identified as You, is conscious of living, of being alive as Your Life.* This is the Mind that is writing these words, and this is the Mind that is reading them. The response You feel to what You are reading here is God-Mind recognizing and responding to Its Own Truth. This is YOU, dear Reader. Accept this Truth; acknowledge it, because It is Your Truth.

CHAPTER 4

FREEDOM

“The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined. For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor,

For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, the everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.” Isaiah 9:2-4-6.

Many and varied are the interpretations applied to the foregoing verses, the most widely accepted one being that it is a prophecy of the birth of Jesus. A deeper insight into the spiritual significance of this scripture reveals that it is not a prophecy at all. *It is a revelation.* Here we find clearly stated the Truth of existence *as it is*, as it has always been, and as it will always be.

You will note that these verses indicate *an* accomplished fact. For instance, the people *have seen* a great light, and upon them hath the light *shined*. Unto us a child *is born*, a son *is given*, and the government *shall be* upon his shoulder. Who is the son. Who is to be self-governed? Upon whom hath the Light shined? You are the Son. You are the illumined One. How can this be? It is because You are just what God is, identified *as* You.

There can be no Son, no identity, other than God identified, individualized, and expressed *as* the Son. The Father and the Son are really *one*; and as *one* they are eternally Self-governed. In this conscious Self-government, there are no laws, no limitations, no restrictions. Here, Principle is established; and God; Principle; does not Violate Itself.

If we were to accept all the daily reports presented to us, we would feel that this is very far from being manifest in the world today. On all sides we hear and read of the brutal oppression by dictatorships and the continual struggle for more power by the despots in this world of appearance. Probably the most sinister aspect of this power-mad struggle is the effort to gain control over the intelligence of that which we call man.

There are many laudable attempts being made today to combat this diabolic appearance of non-existent evil. We have no quarrel with these attempts, nor with the organizations through which they are being made. We do realize this, however, that there never has been an organization, or a group of individuals, that could solve the problems of the world *on the level of the problem*. If that could have been done, it *would* have been done long ago. On the contrary, this spurious claim to power has appeared to increase and become more vicious.

About now, you may be questioning: “But is there nothing that we can do about this?” Indeed there is, and that is just why the Ultimate revelation is here. We make no effort to “*handle it mentally*,” neither do we bury our heads in the sand, in self-deception. *We know what we know, and what we know is power; the only power*. Why? Because, of ourselves we know nothing, can do nothing; but as the Mind which is God expressed, we know all and can do all.

Let us perceive just how to go about seeing through this monstrous claim of an evil power and presence. In this, as in every situation, we instantly and continuously know the allness, the omnipotence of God. There are not two minds, one evil and the other good. God is the *only* Mind, and there is no evil mind capable of planning or of carrying out vicious plans. There is neither a person nor a personal mind with power to be evil or to do evil.

All the puny efforts of the misidentification called man are completely devoid of power, and can have no influence or control over you or your affairs. And this is true of all of us, no matter how overwhelming the false evidence may be to the contrary. This unlimited vision will disclose the greatest dictator, the most cruel dictatorship, to be the farthest removed from Actuality. Throughout the ages, there have appeared dictators and dictatorships, but they have always come to nothing. Why? *Because they were nothing to begin with.* The more power evil *assumes*, the less power it *has* because God, Good, is omnipotent. The more unprincipled it appears to be, the less power it has to enforce its so-called laws, because God is the only Principle. There is no intelligent evil and no evil intelligence. In fact, *there is no evil.*

There is no person, either good or bad. Therefore we know that the misidentification called man, has no power to save or destroy either the nation or the world. God is His own power, and He is not Self-destructive. Neither is He aware of a need to be saved from evil. We are not too concerned when our particular candidate is not elected if we know that God, and God alone, is Power, and that God is wholly and entirely good.

The delusion that this man can be our saviour or that man our destroyer, plays a large part in the fantasy of world evil. *“I will overturn, overturn, overturn, it: and it shall be no more, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it him.”* Ezekiel 21:27. What does this mean? Who is it who is to come into a realization of his divine Nature? Who is it that is to perceive his only identity as the Presence of the Power of God, and the Power of the Presence of God? It is God Himself, identified, expressed, and individualized as you, as me, as all.

There is basic Truth underlying the fact that anything pretending to be the power to enslave, restrict, or limit always meets with our greatest resistance. Inherently we know that freedom is our natural state of being, and of course we insist on asserting that freedom. Our genuine and only Identity knows that anything pretending to exert the power to restrict, limit, or destroy our freedom is only the false assumption of non-existent evil. The consciousness of this eternal, unlimited freedom forever abides in our Identity as God identified. As this Identity, we *know* that we are free, unlimited, unrestricted, un-regimented. We *know* that we are Self-governed because *we* are the very Principle of our Being and Universe. We know that there is no such thing as a law of injustice, and that we are the very expression of the Principle of justice in full and complete operation. We know that there are no restrictive laws, that there is only Principle in unopposed control of Its own expressed Being.

There is no one existing who is devoid of an awareness of this Truth. That is why there has always been, and will continue to be, such a great resistance to domination, restriction, regimentation. It is true that in the seeming world of man, the resistance takes the form of a human struggle for freedom. This is because, in the illusion of a material world, there seems to be an acceptance of evil; and this acceptance includes the spurious claim that it has power to restrict, limit, and destroy. But when evil is seen to be *nothing*, the enlightened One perceives that there is no evil power; and thus, no one is under the influence or domination of its mythical claims to presence and power.

This is not a material world being threatened with destruction. We are not mortals with bodies of matter facing annihilation by atom or hydrogen bombs. God is Spirit, and God is All. Spirit is the Substance that comprises the universe, the world, and the entirety of you and all. What can destroy Spirit, God? What Mind exists that is conscious of a destructive element? What Mind exists that fears evil? Accepts it? Or believes in it? *None*. There is no such mind existing. There is no mind conceiving evil, no mind accepting evil, no mind affected by evil. There is no evil to be conceived or accepted that can affect in the least the One Mind which is God. And this God-Mind is the only Mind that is ever expressed or identified as the Mind of anyone.

As stated before, that which we know is power. What you and I, and others of spiritual vision, are perceiving is the *only* power that will reveal the utter futility, impotence, non-intelligence, *and the nothingness* of this bloated claim to an evil power. In the same way, Omnipresent freedom is revealed where bondage, and even slavery, has seemed to be. There is no other way. Indeed we can expose and dispose of these pretensions of non-existent evil. We are the Light that reveals its nothingness. But let us not be lulled to sleep, let us not dawdle. Let us rather be about our Father's business actively operating *as* the Light.

Always the spurious claims of evil pretend to be a power that can bind, limit, restrict, or destroy. Frequently they masquerade under the name of "law." We hear of the law of cause and effect, the law of age, the law of retribution, and countless other so-called laws. Who or what makes and enforces these laws? Who is the person that is helpless in the grip of such monstrous injustices? There is neither law nor a necessity for law where Principle is All. In spiritual perception, we know that there is no one "under the law," and no person subject to bondage, restriction, or destruction.

It makes no difference whether assumptive evil claims power as a dictatorship, a law of cause and effect, a law of age, or any other restrictive law, it is entirely devoid of either presence or power. It is just as devoid of existence or power when it pretends to be a law governing the body as it is when it claims to be a law governing the body politic.

In enlightenment, we know that we are, and have always been, free. We do not struggle to regain that which has never been lost. We never look to that which is called man for help in any way. We know that the misidentification called man has no more power for good than it has for evil. We do not declare the Truth and deny the evil in the effort to become free. We know that we *really do* “*live and move and have our being, in the kingdom of God,*” and that the kingdom of God is here and now in us, *as* us — yes, as our entire Life, Being, Body and Experience. We are not the misidentification called man. We are the Father identified *as* the Son; and never have we been other than we are at this instant. We also know that the Truth which is true for us is also true for all; it is our clear perception that will reveal the Truth of omnipresent freedom. We are the Light; let us show forth.

CHAPTER 5

IDENTITY

There are two words in the English language that epitomize clearly and concisely *just what it is that constitutes You*. Therefore it is of prime importance that a deep and thorough perception of the meaning of these words be established in and *as* your Consciousness. These words are *Absolute* and *Identity*. These two words, when combined, are a wonderful definition of *You*. Realizing this, you will wish to study carefully the following definitions of them, as found in “Webster’s Unabridged Dictionary.” *Absolute*, “Free from imperfection, complete in its own character. Free from limits, restrictions or qualifications.” *Identity*, “Reality at its deepest level, in which subject and object are one.”

Much has been written and said about the Absolute, and it has all been good. Yet until we perceive that all that is known of this “Absolute” *is the Truth of our own Identity*, It apparently does not fulfil *Itself as us*. *All that is true of the Absolute is true of each one of us*. Why? Because *the Absolute is our Identity*. Yes, the Absolute, free from imperfection, restriction, or qualification, *is identified as You*, and me, and as *All*. Your Identity is Reality at Its deepest level, in which Subject and Object are *One*.” And this *One* is *You*; the only *You* in existence.

This Identity is not something you are striving to become. Rather it is what you genuinely are, what you have always been, and what you will ever continue to be. It makes no difference what problems may seem to be confronting you, or how far from the realization of it you may appear to be; **THIS IS THE TRUTH OF YOU, AND IT IS TRUE THIS INSTANT.**

Just about now you may be asking: “But why don’t I know it? Why am I not manifesting it?” Dear Reader, *You do know it; you are manifesting it. Only in the mistaken sense of your Identity can inharmonies and difficulties appear. But this mistaken sense of Identity is not yours. It just isn’t you.* It is neither your Identity nor your Consciousness of Being. In fact it is entirely spurious, having no Mind to give it reality.

During the months when the author was seeking Light on this word *Identity*, an incident seemingly long-forgotten suddenly reappeared to memory with crystal clearness. Knowing that Mind is constantly fulfilling Itself as the Omnipresent answer to every question, Consciousness was kept open and receptive for the revelation concerning this reappearance. It was through the Light, revealing the significance of this occurrence, that the full and glorious Truth of this word *Identity* was perceived. It is for this reason that you are to receive the revelation.

This incident occurred long ago when the author was a so-called teenage schoolgirl. A hypnotist came to the small town where she was living and attending school. As this was considered quite an event, her whole class attended the performance as a group. There was one lad in the class who was exceedingly shy. So much so, that it was most difficult for him to stand before the class when called upon for any reason. When the hypnotist asked for someone to come on stage for his demonstration, the other boys in the group literally catapulted that timid boy onto the stage. As soon as the lad was seated, the hypnotist told him that he was fastened to the seat of the chair, and that he couldn’t possibly extricate himself. In spite of all his efforts to free himself, he was apparently incapable of standing until the hypnotist told him that he was free and could arise from that chair.

Next, he was assured that he had a large apple fastened to the end of his nose. His contortions in the attempt to remove that non-existent apple were ridiculous and, to us, hilariously funny, especially to those of us who knew him well. When the boy was finally released, he was so embarrassed that he slunk from the stage, left the theatre at once, and refused to attend school for several days.

This episode has been set forth in detail because it will be most helpful to you in receiving the Light that is to dawn on this word *Identity*. What had happened to that lad? Had he changed? Had he become someone other than himself? No, not at all. What did appear to happen was this:

He seemed to have temporarily surrendered his identity. Remember though, it was only a seeming surrender and of short duration. Had he really surrendered his identity? Not at all. When he returned to school again, he was identically the same shy lad we had known before. Not one single thing had happened to his identity. Even when he was apparently in the throes of that experience, he was the same identity. So, you perceive, he had not surrendered his identity.

Here is the REVELATION. *We, too, have seemed to temporarily surrender our Identity. But it is only a seeming surrender. Actually our Identity has not been changed; neither has it been affected in any way. Throughout all of eternity, our individual Identity has existed as it is at this very instant — perfect, entire, and gloriously free. There is One Mind identifying Itself as each one of us; and this Mind is not subject to hypnosis or surrender. Indeed there is no mind existing capable of usurping the One Mind that is the All Mind. God, the only Mind, never surrenders His own Identity. God is infinite Identity, and is infinitely identified. God is infinite individuality, and is infinitely individualized. God does not surrender or change Its individualized Identity revealed as You.*

The You that you are right now is the identical You that has always existed, and will continue to exist forever. You are without beginning, change or ending. Never have you been other than Yourself. Now when you say, *“I and my Father are one,”* you will know that what you really mean is, *“I and my Father are identical.”* God is the only “I” that can identify Itself as the “I” of You.

There is no becoming. God never became your Identity. You are as old as God, because your Identity has always been included in the Allness of God *as your Identity*. Was this “I” ever born? Can this “I” ever come to an end? Does this “I” ever surrender Its Identity? Does God surrender Himself? Reader, do you realize that you are necessary to the completeness of God? If You were to lose your Identity, God would at that instant be incomplete. Why? Because You, your Identity, has always been included in the Allness of God. If there was ever a time when you began, there was also a time when God came into Being. If that could be true, God would not be eternal. Actually there would have been a time when there was no God.

Let us return for a moment to that word “*misidentification.*” Thoughtful contemplation of this word reveals that misidentification is nonidentification. The false identity we have *appeared* to assume is nonidentity. It is entirely a spurious assumption of an individual, a life, a being, and a body that is non-existent. This does not mean, however, that You, your Life, your Being, and your Body are without existence. Neither does it mean that your individual Identity is something nebulous, intangible, separate from practical everyday living.

What, then, *is* this mistaken sense of Identity? How did it begin? When did it start? And what caused it? These are questions that must be answered if you are to have the complete revelation on this.

This entire mistaken sense of being stems from one word: “CREATION.” *Creation implies beginning.* Anything that has beginning is subject to change, and it must also have an ending. GOD IS NOT A CREATOR. THUS THERE IS NO CREATION AS IT HAS APPEARED IN THIS MISTAKEN SENSE OF IDENTITY.

Throughout the ages, the nations of the world have each had their own myths about the Creator and the creation of the world and man. In the western world, the record of creation, as given in Genesis, chapters one and two of the Bible, have been generally accepted as authentic. No one questions the authenticity of much that is found in our beloved Bible. BUT THE STORY OF CREATION AS SET FORTH THERE IS A MYTH. If we accept that myth of creation as true, if we believe that Adam and Eve were created, had a beginning, we are going to have to accept everything that follows, *including an ending*, not only for Adam and Eve, but for you, for me, and for all of us. Do you doubt this? If so, read the genealogical record of the descendants of Adam as given in both the Old and the New Testaments.

This mythological concept of existence is not confined exclusively to our Bible. Every religion has its own Bible; and within each of these Bibles you will find some mythical explanation of the so-called beginning of the universe and man.

Of course, this is all in the realm of fantasy; but just so long as we accept it, identify ourselves with it, we will appear to be included in its fallacies. THIS IS MISIDENTIFICATION. Always remember: YOU, *your Identity, is entirely unaffected by, and unconcerned with, this fantasy.* It is most necessary to keep this in Mind if you are to understand the following paragraph.

In the interim of seeming misidentification, we do appear to manifest and experience that with which we identify ourselves. Have you ever noticed that many doctors who are specialists in heart trouble succumb to that ailment? Frequently the specialist in malignant growths becomes afflicted with the very condition he is specializing in eradicating. The author once knew of a young man who had been terrified for years by a fear of bees. What happened? In a locality where bees were virtually unknown, he was fatally stung by a bee. Please understand very clearly here that none of these things actually took place. Why, though, did they *appear* to happen? *Because that with which these individuals identified themselves seemed to become manifest in their experience.*

Of course, the only purpose in setting forth the false pictures in the foregoing paragraph is to draw an analogy for you. All of this will become more and more clear to you as you continue in your study of this book.

As stated before, there was never an Adam created. Therefore Adam and all his so-called descendants are non-existent. If we identify ourselves with the race of Adam, the non-existent, we are seemingly sentencing ourselves to non-existence, death. In what way do we seem to do this? First we seem to do so by yielding to the assumption that we were created; that we were born as humans, as mortals; that we came forth from human parentage. Next, we seem to do so by accepting the false evidence of the universe, the world, the Body, as material, with beginning, change, and ending. Last, but equally important, we seem to do so by the seeming surrender of our Mind, Consciousness, to an imposition of the fantasy that there is a Mind, a Consciousness, identified as us, that is other than God. Bear in Mind, though, that your genuine and *only* Identity is completely untouched by all of this illusion. Even the word “illusion” gives a false impression because, before there can be an illusion, there must be a person capable of suffering under that illusion. The Truth is; *no such person exists.*

You may have noticed throughout this book that frequently the words “You” and “Yours” are capitalized. Why? Because, You are not a human being or a mortal being at all. Rather, You are a Divine Being. You are God being You. Your Life is God Life identified *as* Your Life; Your Mind, Consciousness is God Mind, God Consciousness identified *as* Your Mind. Yes, as Your Conscious Awareness of Your entire Being, Activity, Body, and Experience. Of yourself, you have no power or presence that can either identify or misidentify itself. You do not identify Yourself as God. On the contrary, it is always God who identifies Himself *as* You. It is never through a struggle that this is realized. It is in the great peace of quiet acceptance of God, and God alone, as ALL there is to You, ALL there is of Your Life, Mind, Being, and Body, that the glorious Truth reveals Itself. It is when you can say, “I thank you Father. I know that I am just what you are *as me*,” that all false sense of identity is obliterated, and that the “I” that is God is known to be the Identity that is Your “I.”

Yes, God is the only Life, Mind, Being, and Body. God is not only perfect, *He is the Perfection of the Perfect*. God is Infinite, All-inclusive. Within His Infinitude is contained all Individuality, all Identity. There is distinction of Identity, but It is ever the same God, identifying Itself, individualizing Itself, presenting Itself as each individual Identity.

God, being eternal Life, Mind, Being, and Body, cannot possibly Identify Himself as a temporal Life, Mind, Being, or Body. God, being without beginning, change, or ending, cannot individualize Himself as a Being with birth, change, or death. God, being forever existent, cannot identify Himself as an individual who is born into existence and dies out of existence. God, being infinite eternal Perfection, cannot individualize Himself as imperfection. Forever immutable, He can only identify Himself as Immutability. God, Mind, forever conscious of His eternal, changeless, perfect Existence, can never identify Himself *as a mind that is unconscious of this same perfect Existence*. In Fact, only that which God *is* can He identify Himself *as*.

Could God, being All inclusive, knowing Himself to *be* ALL, possibly identify Himself as a Consciousness of lack, limitation, or poverty? Can you be conscious of something that is unknown to God? With what Mind can you know anything that is unknown to God Mind? What presence or power can present itself to You that is not God-known, God-individualized? What Mind *exists* that could know anything that was unknown to God Mind? What Mind exists that does *not* know Itself as God individualized, God identified? There is Power in the realization of the answer to that last question.

The mistaken sense of Identity may assume many forms. Sometimes it appears as an inability of the body to act normally, as hypnosis reacted on the boy who seemed unable to get up from the chair. Again, it may appear as something added to the body, as the non-existent apple seemed real on the end of the boy's nose. It may appear as a mind capable of injustice, dishonesty, or cruelty. Limitation, restriction, avarice, greed are other aspects it may assume. It is impossible to mention the many guises under which the mistaken sense of Identity may appear. It makes no difference how it appears, it has only one name. That name is *nothing*. God is the only *Something* in existence, and God can only appear, individualize, manifest, as the Perfection which He is.

If evil could exist and identify itself as you, it would have to exist in and as God. If this were true, it would be eternal, changeless, and forever an element of your Being. It would also exist as an established fact of each individual Identity. If this could be true, God would have to be the One including the evil and also the one experiencing it. Ridiculous, isn't it? Yet it would all be true if evil could exist and be identified as you or your experience. Surely you can see now that if it were possible for evil to be, it would have to be the Mind which is God, for it would be included *in* and *as* His Consciousness. If God were aware of it, no one could hope to escape being conscious of it.

All that exists is known to the Mind that is God. Evil is not included in this Consciousness; therefore there is no consciousness of evil. Being non-existent, it is nothing. Can nothing make itself into something? Can non-intelligence, ignorance express itself as Intelligence capable of identifying itself? Can nothing, non-existence, give itself form, substance, activity, and intelligence? Can nothing identify itself as something? Where does evil get the intelligence with which it can claim identity, function as identity, or manifest as identity? Any attempt to identify evil as something having form, substance, activity, mind, or power, is an attempt to make something out of nothing. It is fruitless, futile, and impossible.

All of our seeking and searching for the Truth has been simply the ONE IDENTITY WHICH WE ARE, INSISTING UPON MANIFESTING ITSELF. We may have thought that we were the seeker. We may have even taken some credit for our dedication to the search. Actually we did not choose this Truth. We had no choice. *“Ye have not chosen Me, but I have chosen You.”* The You that You are *insists* on being You, your only Identity. *“They shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest.”* Who is this “Me,” referred to in the foregoing quotation? IT IS YOU; IT IS GOD IDENTIFIED AS YOUR LIFE, MIND, BEING, AND BODY. Bible quotations take on a new and glorious significance when spiritually discerned.

Dear, Reader, are you now asking if there is anything you can do that will enable you to perceive more clearly the “I” that You are? Yes, there is, and You are doing it right *now*. The inner response you feel to what you have been reading here is You RESPONDING TO YOURSELF. It is the Self being Conscious of Its Identity. It is God-Consciousness identifying Itself *as* your Consciousness.

Of course this does not mean that you are changing or exchanging one identity for another. How could you? You have never been any other than the one eternal Self you are in this instant. It is never a putting off, or getting rid of, a false identity. Rather it is a *seeing through* a mistaken concept of Identity enabling the You that you *are* to emerge. This is Self-identification, Self-expression.

Much is being heard these days about self-expression. Most of it has nothing to do with expressing the Self that You are. You don't express this Self; It expresses Itself *as* You. There is a vast difference between this Self-expression and self-expression as it is generally accepted. In fact most self-expression is self-ish expression. It appears as a little self attempting to do something, to be something of itself. It appears as a false sense of ambition, a desire for self-glorification, a spreading of itself as though it were *something of itself*. All this appears to be going on in the misidentification. However, You will not be caught in that net. You know too much. You know what Jesus meant when he said, "*Of mine own self I can do nothing.*" But you also know what He meant when he said, "THE FATHER, THAT DWELLETH IN ME, HE DOETH THE WORKS."

Yes, God, identified as Jesus, performed the works. And God, identified as You and Me, is performing His own works today. What are these *works* that are being performed? They are God's perfect Omnipresence, Omniaction and Omnipotence manifested as the actuality of All that exists. God's perfect Substance is being manifested as the substance of all form. The Beauty that is God is being manifested *as* the Beauty of all form and substance. God, as Perfect Omniaction, is being revealed *as* the activity of each Identity. God; Omnipotence; is being known to be the only Power that is present or in operation. Omnipresent Perfection is being manifested, identified, as the only Presence of the one who appears to be in need of help or healing. These are the works that are being performed today as they were when Jesus walked and worked beside the Galilean Sea. What is our part in all this? It is to accept; to acknowledge God as All that can be identified as Us. It is to claim our Identity as God, revealing, individualizing, manifesting, and identifying Himself *as* the entirety of our Life, Mind, Body, Being, and all Our activity.

Refusing to acknowledge, accept, or claim a false, even non-existent identity, we find that it has no presence or power to make any claims upon us. Refusing to identify ourselves with anything but God, we discover with joy that nothing but God is Identified as Us. Refusing to honour or give credence to *anything* other than God, we perceive that *nothing* but God has existence *as* Us or anything concerning Us.

No matter what name tag may have been applied to the misidentification of You, whether Mary, John, or whatever, You have but one name, and that name is "I AM." This is the Name in which the Works are performed. It is the Name You have always had, and will ever continue to have. Truly, "The gift of God" is Himself, His Life Identified as Your Life, His Mind Identified as Your Mind, His Omnipotent Omnipresence Identified as Your Power and as Your *only* Presence. This is You. This is Your Identity as revealed in the definition of the "Absolute." Accept It, *be It*, for It is Your Self.

CHAPTER 6

BODY

“Glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God’s.” I Corinthians 6:20.

As we pursue the study of Truth, searching through ancient as well as modern writings, one salient fact becomes more and more apparent. Almost nothing that is tangible, understandable, has been written about the body. One wonders why this should be true when so many of the seeming ills presenting themselves have to do with the body.

In the most ancient Spiritual records, one finds a marked tendency to revile the body. It has been said that Plotinus actually seemed ashamed of having a body. This tendency to malign the body has continued throughout the centuries, and has even crept into some of our present day metaphysical literature. One form it assumes is the denial of the body; another form is in ignoring the body.

All of this is based on a false premise of *what it is that constitutes the body*; and a false premise can only lead to a false conclusion. Just so long as we revile the body, we will *appear* to have a vile body that can suffer, weaken, and die. It is only when we perceive the genuine nature of Body that we can *“glorify God in the body,”* as well as in Spirit, Soul, Life, and Mind. No so-called human mind can reveal to us this Body, but the Spiritual perception culminating in the revelation of this *“Body of Light”* is an ever present possibility with all of us.

It is a mistake to deny the body, and to attempt to ignore it is futile. Who *can* completely ignore his body? Don't we feed it, clothe it, bathe it, and move it about? Of course we do, and these are normal everyday activities. There is nothing wrong about acknowledging the existence of the body. The only thing wrong has been in the *kind* of body we have been acknowledging. The misconception has been in interpreting the nature of the body with which we have been identifying ourselves.

Why is it that we have understood so little about the nature of body? Because it is the most difficult to comprehend, and requires the Ultimate in Spiritual perception. Yet this final illumination is, beyond a doubt, the greatest requisite to complete Self-recognition. Why? Because it is the misconception, the misidentification of Body, which is the greatest contributing factor to our false sense of being separate from God.

It is not too difficult for most of us to perceive that God is the One and only Life, and that this same God Life is identified as the Life of each one of us. Likewise, the fact that God is the One indivisible Mind, individualized as the Mind of each Identity is quickly seen and understood. Spirit, Soul, Truth, and Love as inseparable, yet individualized, can readily be perceived. *This is because the indivisible Essence of Life, Mind, Spirit, Soul, Truth, Love is not perceptible to the so-called material senses.* However, the body does *appear* to be recognizable to these deceptive senses. *All misidentification of the body is due to the seeming surrender of our genuine Identity to these spurious senses.*

Dozens of examples can be, and have been, set forth citing the unreliability of the testimony of these false senses. That is all good, but it isn't enough. We must see farther than that if we are to have the Ultimate revelation of Body. Of what avail is it to us to know that the testimony of the so-called material senses is false, if we still acknowledge an identity capable of being victimized by this false testimony? *In fact we are to realize that there are no material senses, there are no mortals bearing witness to any false testimony, and there is no man or mind that can recognize or experience the result of these non-existent senses.*

In order to see clearly just what Body *is*, let us expose and dispose of that which Body *is not*. Let us face this thing squarely, and see what this mind *that is no mind* claims to report to us about body.

According to this non-mind, the body is supposed to be temporal, to have beginning, change, and ending. It is supposed to have been *created* and to be the projection of other temporal bodies. In turn, it is supposed to *create* more temporal bodies. It is supposed to be born, to live, to suffer and enjoy, to sicken and weaken, and finally to die. It is supposed to be composed of material elements constantly in a state of change; and finally, these material elements are supposed to decompose. It is supposed to be something that can live of itself, and can die of itself. Each individual body is supposed to have its own substance, form, activity, and life span separate and apart from the One indivisible Life. Each individual body is supposed to have its own mind, its own intelligence, separate and apart from the One inseparable Mind. The life of each individual body is supposed to begin a few months before birth and to end at death. Each individual body is supposed to occupy a certain amount of space for a certain length of time. All of this is a myth, a supposition; there is no Truth in it. The assumption that the Body is temporal, that it comes into existence and goes out of existence, is entirely false.

All the religions based upon the Bible teach that there is at least a possibility of Life after death. Most of the Eastern religions teach that the individual Soul existed before birth and continues after death. However, all of them accept the myth that the body begins and ends. If the promise of the Bible "*There shall be no more death*" is ever to be fulfilled, *we must begin now* to perceive that the Body is as eternal, as indestructible, as the Soul.

Let us return to the Bible quotation given at the beginning of this chapter: “*Glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God’s.*” I Corinthians 6:20. The Truth about Body is clearly set forth in this quotation. It has been right there in the Bible, and we have read it again and again; yet the spiritual meaning of this all important passage has eluded us.

What is the spiritual significance of this quotation? *Here it is plainly stated that God is the only Body, and God is the only Soul, Spirit.* Here it is stated that you are to glorify God in *your* Body; but it also states that your Body and Spirit are God’s Body and God’s Spirit. How can this be accepted when the evidence opposing it is almost overwhelming? It cannot be, and will not be, accepted by the assumptive human mind. Nonetheless, the fact remains that this is a true statement of Body.

Soul, Spirit, and Body are not different elements. They are one, and that One is God. Soul and Body do not fuse at birth and separate at death. Rather they are eternally One, and, as One, they are indivisible. God is Soul and Body, and God is never separated into partials. In the Ultimate, we see farther than that. We perceive that Life, Mind, Substance, Being, Soul, and Body are God, and are embodied as the Body of God. God comprises the All of His own infinite embodiment. There is no unexpressed God; and God, as Body, is expressed, individualized, identified as the Body of you, of me, and of all things. If this were not true, God would not be All as All. If this were not true, there would have to be God and *something existing that was not God.* To speak of God *and* the Body is like saying that God is All, but that there is something else besides that Allness. *If we are to accept God as All, we must acknowledge God to be All, as the Body as well as the Mind, the Spirit and the Soul.*

Dear Reader: Do you accept this? Do you believe it? Either this revelation strikes an answering chord in you, or it does not. There is no middle way; there is no qualification: Neither can there be a partial acceptance of this. This is important, because it is impossible to perceive the Ultimate Absolute without a full acknowledgement that the Allness of God includes the Body as well as the Mind, Spirit, Life, and the Soul.

Here you are on Holy ground. Here you stand alone. No one can perceive this Truth for you; no one can even help you to see it. If it is impossible for you to accept this fully, it is better for you to put this book aside for the time being; for the complete revelation which is to follow is based entirely upon this Truth. If you can fully accept it, regardless of all the seeming evidence to the contrary, you are indeed at the threshold of illumination. Blessed be your eyes for they see, and seeing, understand. *“The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.”* Matthew 6:22.

Let us now continue in this revelation of the *Body of Light*. It is clear now that the universe and all it contains is God. Nothing has existence outside of God because there is no outside to the All. God comprises the entirety of His Allness. The very Allness, the infinity of God, is the Body of God. *“There is one body, and one Spirit.”* Ephesians 4:4. Yes, there is one Body — the Body of God. As stated before, there is no unexpressed God. Indeed God fulfils Himself as His expression of His own Being. God can only express Himself as that which He is. Just as *you* are individually *you*, although you are God identified as you, so *your Body is individually your Body*, although *it is God’s Body individualized as your Body*.

You can now understand that in order to know what comprises the Body, *it is essential to perceive what God is as the Body.* Before we continue, though, let this point be clear: We are not speaking of a Body that is intangible, floating around in mid-air. Neither are we referring to a body of matter. But we are alluding to the Body that we use every day, for this is the Body we have been misidentifying as matter, as temporal, changing, ageing, and dying. This is the Body that is *“The temple of the living God.”*

What is God identified as the Body? Well, to make a beginning, God is Life. Is there more than one God, one Life; or is God Life, the only Life that lives? The answer to that is obvious.

God is the only Life that lives, and is identified as your Life this instant. Your Body is alive, it lives. *What Life could be alive, what Life could live as the Life of your Body, other than God Life?* This Life is indivisible. Never is it separated or divided into countless little lives. But It is expressed, identified, manifest as your individual Life and the Life of your individual Body. For in-stance, one might say that the Life of the finger was distinctly the Life of the finger; but still it would be inseparable from the Life of the entire Body. In this way we can perceive that while our Life is distinctly the Life of this Body, still it is inseparable from the entirety of the One infinite Life eternally embodied as One infinite Body.

God, Life, is eternal, beginningless, changeless, endless. Can eternal Life be also a temporal life? *Can eternal Life ever be, or become, a temporal life to Its own Entirety, to Its own embodiment? Life is not an attribute of God.* LIFE IS GOD. Did Life, God, ever come into being, and can It ever go out of Being? Did Life ever enter its own embodiment, and can It depart from that embodiment? Is Life something other than Its embodiment, or is It the very embodiment of Itself? *Does It inhabit the Body, or is It embodied as the Body?* The answers to these questions are inherent in and as your Consciousness; thus you already know them. However, at this point, it is well to contemplate anew these questions and the answers to them. This quiet contemplation will open your Consciousness for the revelation which is to appear.

Now you are aware that the Life that is God is embodied as His own entirety or embodiment; and that this Life is beginningless, changeless, endless, *as the Life that lives as Its own embodiment.* As God is, and has ever been, complete, *all the Life that is individualized at this instant has always existed as God Life.* Your identical Life has forever been included in and *as this Life individualized.* *Body is not excluded from this Life individualized as your Life.* *Actually eternal Life is expressed, manifested, embodied as your eternal Body.* *Just as the Life that is God does not inhabit His embodiment, but lives as that embodiment, so it is that this Life, individualized as the Life of your Body, does not inhabit the Body, but lives as the Life of your Body.* *There is no such thing as eternal Life inhabiting a temporal body. Rather it is that the Body is as eternal as the Life that lives, sustains, and maintains Itself as Its own eternal embodiment.*

Life is manifest as activity. You know, of course, that death is pronounced when all *apparent* activity of the *misidentification of Body* has come to an end. *But Life does not come to an end. Life, Activity, is God; and God Activity is without birth or death, without beginning or ending. And this is the Life that lives, the Activity that is active, embodied as your individual Body.*

Of course, Life individualized as the Body does not exclude Soul, Mind, Spirit, Consciousness. Never can God be divided into elements. He is One infinite, all-inclusive Whole. Life, Spirit, Soul, Mind, Essence, Being, and Body are One, and, as One, are neither separate nor separable. For instance, there is no Mindless Life, no Lifeless Mind. Life is intelligence, and Mind is ceaselessly active. Nothing can stop or interfere with Its activity. It is known now that the Mind remains active even in sleep. Have you ever gone to sleep with some seeming problem uppermost in thought, and awakened with the consciousness of the solution to that problem? This has taken place quite frequently with the author, and, no doubt, you have had the same experience. This is just one example of the eternal One-ness of Mind and Life, Activity.

There is no Soulless Life or Mind, and there is no Lifeless non-intelligent Soul. God is one integral Whole which cannot be expressed as separate qualities or elements. Wherever God is expressed, He is expressed in His Entirety. It is exceedingly important that we understand this. Why? Because so much of our difficulty in knowing the Nature of Body has been due to dualism. We have been taught that Life, Soul, Mind, were all qualities or elements inhabiting the Body, but that the Body was composed of other elements of a material nature. Just so long as this mistaken theory is accepted, we will continue to have the *appearance* of death because it is the Body that is supposed to live, and the Body that is supposed to die. This suppositional death will no longer appear when we are completely aware that Life, Mind, Soul, and Body are all One Integral Whole, not separated or separable into elements or qualities.

What is Soul as the Body? As in all else, we return to the Allness, the Onliness of God. God is Soul; and the Soul that is God must be expressed. It is expressed, It is identified, individualized as the Soul of you, of me, and of all. Earlier in this chapter we referred to the so-called material senses, and that there is no man being victimized by these suppositional senses. It is imperative that we understand that there are no material senses, and that there is no man being victimized by these suppositional senses. Just to say that these senses are false, and that their testimony is unreliable, isn't enough. We must go all the way and see *how it is* and *why it is* that there are no material senses, and that there is no man having or experiencing these non-existent senses.

Instead of five material senses, there is one Sense. This Sense is Soul; and Soul and Spirit are identical. Thus the only Sense in existence must necessarily be Soul Sense, Spiritual Sense. This Spiritual Sense is Perception, Awareness, Consciousness. It is this Soul Sense that is constantly aware of Truth, Reality, Fact. *It is Consciousness being conscious; Awareness being aware; Perception perceiving That which has existence.* In the complete illumination of this, you will discover that *there is no division between the conscious perception and that which is perceived.* God is Conscious Perception; but God is also the Substance of All that He perceives.

Now let us see how, and in what way, all of this pertains to Body. You will need to follow very carefully that which is now about to be revealed. Step by step we have been leading up to this revelation. **SOUL, LIFE, MIND, SPIRIT, PRINCIPLE, IS THAT WHICH CONSTITUTES THE BODY:** And this is your Body, the Body you have always had and will always continue to have. This idea may seem startling to you, or even confusing just now. It will become crystal clear, however, during the course of your study of this chapter.

God is Consciousness, and God Consciousness is all that is identified *as* your Consciousness. God is conscious of Himself as You. God is conscious of Himself as your consciousness of your Self. *Your consciousness of your Self includes your Body, just as God's consciousness of Himself includes His infinite embodiment.* Remember, though, that *God comprises the Entirety of His In finite Embodiment as well as being the Consciousness of His Embodiment.* In fact, *His consciousness of His Embodiment and His Embodiment are the same thing.* *God Consciousness identified a., You includes His Consciousness of Body. This Consciousness of Body is identified as Your Consciousness of your Body. Just as God Consciousness is the very Essence of His very embodiment, so your Consciousness is the Essence, Substance, of your embodiment.* The point at which we are arriving is this: YOUR BODY IS YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS, YOUR SOUL, EMBODIED. YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS IS ETERNAL GOD; AND YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS EMBODIED IS THE BODY. YOU HAVE AT THIS VERY INSTANT. IT NEVER BEGAN, AND IT NEVER BEGAN AS YOUR BODY. IT CAN NEVER END, AND IT CAN NEVER END AS YOUR BODY.

Now, can you see why we say that there is no creator and no creation? All that exists now has always existed, and will forever exist. And this existence includes your Body.

Yes, there is one Sense, and that is Soul Sense. Your Body is this Spiritual Consciousness embodied. Only that which is included in and as the Mind, the Consciousness that is God, can be embodied as your Body. Furthermore, *the only Consciousness of embodiment is the Essence of that very Embodiment.*

Right about now is the time when you should begin to ask your Self some questions, knowing that the answers are inherent within this Self. Let the questions be something like this: As eternal Life embodied, do I have a body that had beginning? Do I have a body that is temporal? That was born? That must change, age, and die? If I believe that I was born as a human being with a material body, what was I •before birth? Was I bodiless, intangible, without form? If I believe that the body must end in death, what will I be after death takes place? Will I be without form or substance? If Consciousness is all that is ever embodied as my Body, is my Body not as eternal as is Consciousness? If eternal Life is embodied as my Body, is not my Body as eternal as the Life that is embodied? If I am eternal Consciousness, Mind, can I know anything about a beginning, a birth? Can I know anything about an ending, a death? Can I know or have a body that was born, or a body that can die? If I believe that I have a body that was born, how can I escape the belief that I have a body that must die? Doesn't anything that has a beginning necessarily have an ending? Yes, these, and many more questions, will you ask of your Self. It is in the answers to these questions that full revelation appears.

For years there has been much belief in and speculation about reincarnation. We will not argue the merit or demerit of this belief. It is sufficient to realize this: The entire appearance of a material body, whether it be young, middle-aged, or old, is the product of the misidentification, the seeming surrender of our Identity. It is possible, of course, that if this Identity seemed to be surrendered once, it could again appear to be surrendered. But the fact remains that the misidentity is *no identity*; and our genuine and only Identity is never surrendered. In addition to this, although the misidentity may seem to begin with birth and end at death, the “I” that YOU ARE, and the “I” that I AM, can instantaneously and gloriously reveal Itself. This Infinite “I” individualized as You, and manifest as Your Body, remains forever the same.

As Soul, Consciousness, are you confined, limited to the Body? No! Never can you be limited or restricted. You are infinite as well as eternal. It is simply that you include your Body in the infinitude of your Consciousness. As the embodiment of Soul, Consciousness, what could you know *as* the Body that is unknown to God, Mind? Can this Conscious Perfection know or report imperfection, pain, disease, or abnormalcy as your Body? Can Conscious Life fear or know death? Can Conscious Life, embodied, ever be threatened with an ending when Its Very Nature is eternity? Can Conscious Perfection be, or become, conscious imperfection? Dwell on these questions. Don't try to answer them; rather let the answers appear as the Light reveals your Self, including your eternal changeless Body.

Years ago, one with great Spiritual insight said this to the author: “You are just what God knows about Himself.” That tremendous statement of Truth was little understood at the time; but somehow, it remained almost constantly in Consciousness. So much so that it became a necessity to understand the Spiritual significance of those words. The search has been long, but the revelation is glorious. However it has come mainly from just such Self questioning, as that presented in this chapter. So continue with your Self questioning. The answers are all within your Self, and they will be revealed. Have no fear, for they will be revealed in time. Even while you are questioning, remember that you are the very Consciousness in which the answers have always been contained. Above all, never attempt to bring forth the answers through so-called human reasoning. The Truth is God; and the only Mind that can reveal It is the Mind that knows Itself to be Its own Truth. This is your Mind, and it is forever Self-revealing.

The Master well knew the exact Nature of eternal, indestructible Consciousness embodied *as* His Body. It was this that enabled Him to present His Body instantly wherever he wished it to appear. It was this that enabled him to appear instantaneously in the room where the windows and doors were all closed; to disappear at will, and to walk on the water. He also knew that it was of the greatest importance that all of us partake of His Consciousness of the Nature of Body. The following little understood passages from the Bible reveal this most emphatically:

“I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live forever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.”
John 6:51-56.

These verses from the Bible are offensive to many. In fact, for years they were so to the author. But oh! - the glory of the Light that dawned when the true meaning of these verses was revealed. Here Jesus says plainly just what is necessary in order that even the *appearance* of death be overcome. Here he makes it clear that *we* must partake, that *we* must share in the awareness of just what Body is before we can know *that eternal Body*, without beginning, change, or ending.

It is true that He referred to His Body as flesh and blood. This was because that was all those about him were able to understand at the time. But He knew that His Body was the *Temple of the living God*, the indestructible abiding place of Life eternal. He was affirming that Body is the very Christ Consciousness embodied, and that to partake of this Christ Consciousness of Body is to realize eternal Life.

“And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light. And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.” Matthew 17:1-3.

These inspiring verses give us an inkling of the Body of Light. Jesus did not put off one body and put on another. Rather it was that the eyes of the disciples were opened, and they were enabled to see Him as he was *and had been all the time*. Never make the mistake of attempting to visualize this Body. It just can't be done; and the attempt can only lead to confusion. It is in the great silent peace of utter absorption in God-Consciousness that the illumination of Body is revealed. This is *seeing* the Light by *being* the Light, perceiving the Light, by the Light that is within you. There are no words with which to describe this glorious experience. But one thing can be said with certainty, when this takes place and your eyes are opened, you are fully aware that You, including Your Body, have always existed, and will forever continue to exist. *In this Consciousness you know that there is no death, and no material body that is subject to death.*

What can you do to bring this about? Nothing of yourself. Certain it is that any effort along this line is futile. But it does come when you least expect it. Sometimes suddenly, sometimes gradually. Sometimes in one way, and sometimes in another, *but it does come*. Yes, it sometimes comes in a moment of great need, when the heart cries out: "Father, of myself I am nothing, have nothing, know nothing. Give me Light." It may come when you are deep in meditation, communing with the God who is the entirety of Your Being. No one can say when or how it may appear. The author knows one woman who had her first illumination while seeing the sunrise over the Grand Canyon. Needless to say, months of consecrated study and meditation had preceded this revelation.

What has all this to do with Body? It is through the dawning of this Light that the full glory of the imperishable Body is revealed. *But no one has to wait for this event before knowing the Truth about Body.* You can begin right now, this very instant, to perceive and claim your genuine and only Identity as the very Presence and Power of God individualized *as You, Your Mind, Consciousness, Soul, and Body.* If you will do this, and persist in the face of every spurious appearance to the contrary, you will discover the true meaning of the statement: *“I and my Father are One.”*

CHAPTER 7

BEAUTY

What is Beauty? Why are we attracted to Beauty, and repelled by its opposite? Beauty is natural; Beauty, just as health, is normal. In fact, *Beauty is God*. Therefore Beauty is Life, Mind, Soul, and All that God is. God is infinite Beauty and infinitely beautiful. As God, Beauty is eternal, immutable, and eternally, infinitely expressed, individualized, identified.

A few years ago there was a program entitled, "*Life can be beautiful*." The author has always thought that was a good title for a program. But we see farther than that. We know that Life *is* beautiful because Life is God, and God is Beauty.

Again there is no unexpressed God. As Beauty, God is constantly expressing Itself, individualizing Itself, identifying Itself. Just as naturally as the flower or the leaf turns to the Light, so do we respond to the Beauty that is God.

Where is this Beauty that brings such joyous response? Is it something outside of you? Something desirable that must be attained? No! Is it temporal, fleeting, mutable? No! *Is it personal?* No! Beauty is as Omnipresent, as immutable, as eternal as is God, for God *is* Beauty.

The Beauty that is God expresses Itself in countless ways and in infinite variety. It may appear as a sunset, a sunrise, the morning dew upon the grass, or the joyous song of a bird. It may appear as a beautiful scene, or the beauty of some loved one. So often It appears when the face of someone who has suddenly seen the Light becomes radiant with joy. No matter in what way It appears, It is still God appearing, God expressing, God individualizing Itself as Beauty.

The musician, the composer, interprets this infinite Beauty in terms of sound, harmony, rhythm, form, and colour. Yes, music has form and colour. Ask any composer; he will assure you that this is true. But art also has harmony, rhythm, form, and colour. The artist interprets Beauty as all these upon the canvas. *But it is the same indivisible, inseparable Beauty no matter how it may appear or be interpreted.* The nature lover is very apt to tell you that he feels closer to God when surrounded by the beauties of nature than at any other time. The integration of the Beauty of the arts, *music, painting, poetry, literature, sculpture, and many others*, gives us an inkling of the indivisible Nature of Beauty as God. There is *no one* so depraved that he does not respond to Beauty in some form of expression.

The Beauty of art, music, nature, or whatever, is One; but it appears as distinct facets of That same One. Where is all this enduring, imperishable Beauty? *It is in you, in me, and in all of us.* More than that, It is expressed *as* all of us. Beauty is as essential to completeness as is Life. We couldn't escape it, even if we wished and tried to escape. It is inherent in and *as* your very nature. Let us take music, for example. (The author is a composer, and music is a natural medium of expression for her). Where is the music? Where is the harmony, colour, form, and rhythm? Is it outside of the composer? No. Does he create it? No. On the contrary, it has forever been established *as it is.* The composer knows that he creates nothing. *But he does listen.* Not a note is written until the tone is heard. No combination of notes is ever put on paper until the composer has heard those melodies or harmonies. Is he responsible for bringing it forth? No! The Beauty of that music is God, and *God insists on expressing Himself as that Beauty.* Beauty is Perfection. Have you ever noticed that the most perfect music, literature, and art endure and continue to bring joy to those who respond to such expression. This gives us a hint of the eternal, indestructible Nature of the Beauty of Perfection.

Have you not thrilled at hearing or beholding Beauty in one form or another? Of course you have. What was it in you that responded to that Beauty? Was it you as a person responding to something outside? No! Your response to Beauty is God. God *as YOU*, recognizing, responding, and exulting in His Own Being. In other words, God *as You is the Beauty, the Expression of the Beauty, and the Response to the Beauty*. In the case of the composer, it is God individualized *as* the Beauty of the Music, the Expression of It, and as the Composer who hears It and responds to It. The Beauty that is God, the Beauty of Perfection, expresses Itself. We, as persons, do not express It. In fact, we, as persons, do not even exist. So how could we express Beauty? Never be mistaken about this: *It is always GOD* individualized, identified as You, but *never* you who is individualized as God. Only God is God, and only God individualizes Himself. *We must be clear on this.*

It has been said that Beauty is fleeting and transitory. How can this be if God is Beauty, and He is, if God is eternal, without beginning, change, or ending? Beauty does not change or come to an end. Neither does It have beginning. In order to exist, to have Being, Beauty must be eternal, immutable, imperishable, and indestructible.

What has this to do with You? **YOU ARE THAT BEAUTY, EXPRESSED, INDIVIDUALIZED, IDENTIFIED.** The Beauty that is God identified as YOU never began, and It never began *as YOU*. Neither can It change, fade, or disappear. Always remember that this Beauty that is expressed *as YOU* is the Beauty of Perfection. You are not responsible for it either. God *is* His Own expression of Himself; and He it is who maintains, sustains, and perpetuates Himself as **ALL** there is of YOU. This, of course, includes the Life, Mind, Soul, and Body which are eternal Beauty evidenced.

Yes, Life not only *can* be beautiful, Life *is* beautiful. And YOU are this Beauty identified not only as Body, but as the entirety of your Being and experience. There is nothing ugly or sordid that can possibly be, or become, any part of your Life, Mind, Body, or experience. Why? Because God is the entirety of all of this, and God is eternally and infinitely ALL.

You see, whatever it is that has existence, whatever it is that appears before you, it is God existing and appearing *as That*. Whether it appears as an embodiment, an experience, an activity, or whatever, *it is still God*, and God only, evidencing, identifying. God, being wholly good, perfect, and beautiful, can only appear as what He is. God cannot evidence, manifest, as what He is not. If anything that appears, seems evil; imperfect; it is not God, and *it does not exist*. But God *does* exist, and He is all that can appear, be evident, or manifest.

What about the appearances of ugliness, evil, age, dissolution? If these appearances are true, they are Truth. If they are Truth, they are God. If they are God, we must accept an impossible God. We must accept a God who is evil, ugly, ageing, and dying. Ridiculous, isn't it? Yet it would have to be true if anything of an evil nature could exist and manifest itself. Evil really *is* nothing. God is Something, and the only Something that can appear or manifest as You, as your entire Being, Body, Life, and experience. The Something which is God cannot appear or manifest as nothing. So that which is appearing before you *is God*, and as God It is entirely beautiful, good, and perfect. Actually there is nothing appearing before you that is separate from you. Whatever appears is your God Consciousness presenting just what God knows about Himself.

This God Consciousness, identified as your Consciousness, includes all of everything that can possibly be you or your experience. You may *seem* to be aware of something other than God; but as God is the *only* Consciousness, you have *no* Consciousness apart from God that can be aware of anything. Knowing that God is the only awareness that can express or manifest as your awareness, it follows that you cannot be aware of anything that is not forever included in and as the Consciousness which is God. With this in Mind, ask yourself: “What Consciousness is aware of any discord, ugliness, or evil? Can I perceive anything about my Self that God does not know about His eternal, beautiful, perfect Self? With what Mind could I know anything about myself that God did not know *as Himself*? What is my Self other than God Self identified?”

When the peace of His Presence has completely obliterated all misidentification, then, and then only, ask this one all important question of your Self: What Mind exists that does *not* know Itself as Perfection, as Beauty formed, active, identified as my Identity? Remember this: The Mind that answers the question is the same Mind that asks the question. There is no Mind outside the Mind that is your Self. All the eternal, changeless Beauty of Perfection is constantly expressing Itself *as your Self*. *All that You know, You are. All that You see, You are. All that appears to your awareness is Your Consciousness.* All the Beauty, all the Perfection, all the Truth You perceive, YOU ARE. For there is One being, One Consciousness of Being, and that is God conscious of being YOU.

CHAPTER 8

LIFE ETERNAL

“And this is Life eternal, that they might know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.” John 17:3.

In the foregoing quotation, there is one little word of great importance which has been largely overlooked. That word is “IS.” This *is* Life eternal — not is to become — not a promise of eternal Life after death — but eternal Life right here and now. Who or what is the “*only true God, and Jesus Christ*” we are exhorted to know? God is eternal, omnipotent, omnipresent Life; and Christ is this God Life, identified, individualized, and *manifest*, as the Life of you, of me, and of all. The Christ is God identified, God manifest as the entirety of individual Identity. This Entirety is complete, including the eternality of Life.

Why have we not seen this before? Because we have been taught that there are a Creator and a creation. A Creator implies beginning, and a beginning implies an ending. A creation implies birth, and birth implies death. *There is no birth and there is no death.* Regardless of the seeming overwhelming evidence to the contrary, birth and death are not true; they are not Truth; and have no basis in Fact. All the mistaken concepts put together cannot change that which is true, that which is Truth.

That which is true, the Truth about Life, was *not* created, did not begin, and cannot end. That which is Truth about Life individualized, expressed as the Life of the Body, did not appear as birth and cannot disappear as death. What is supposed to live? The body. What is supposed to die? The body. Why? Because it is supposed to have been born. It is supposed to appear at birth. Anything that appears to have a beginning, must appear to have an ending, because it is not the eternal Truth of that Thing. It is only an appearance, therefore it must disappear. To whom does a temporal, material body appear? Actually to no one. There is no one seeing, knowing, or being a temporal life in a temporal body. God is the All, the Only ONE, and there is no one seeing, being, or experiencing Life but that ONE. God Life does not appear at birth in a temporal body that is doomed to disappear. There is no coming or going in God Life, and there is no appearing and disappearing in God Life, embodied, individualized, identified as the Life of individual Body.

It is impossible to perceive fully that Life *is* eternal without the revelation of that which is supposed to live and die, *the Body*. Again and again we have declared, "*God is eternal Life.*" But this appearance of death has gone right on. Of what use is it to repeat these beautiful Truths if they are not evident, manifest, as our entire Life, Being, Body, and experience? Declaring the Truth isn't *being* the Truth. It is only when we are consciously aware that we *are* that very Truth we are declaring, that Truth, individualized, identified, is manifest *as* our Life, Mind, Soul, Being, and Body.

Why is all this emphasis being placed upon Body? It is because the Nature of Body has been little understood, and this misunderstanding of what constitutes Body has been our greatest stumbling block to full revelation. Some of the greatest Spiritual Lights have appeared to succumb because of this misconception of Body. It is true that Body should be recognized as only one aspect of the infinite All; but it is also true that the revelation of Omnipresent eternal Life includes the realization of this Life, individualized, manifest, embodied.

When Life is said to be endangered, threatened, it is always the Life *of* the Body, the Life *in* the Body, that is supposed to be in danger of departing *from* the Body. Usage has accustomed us to speaking of the Life *of* the Body or Life *in* the Body. Actually it is more accurate to realize that Life is Life *as* the Body. Mind, Soul, Consciousness are indivisibly One; and *as One* they are embodied, manifest *as* the Body.

If Life were merely *in* or *of* the Body, it would be possible that Life could be separated *from* the Body. But this is impossible, for Life is embodied *as* the Body and can never separate or depart from Itself. Never will we perceive that “*this is Life eternal*” until we are aware that *this eternal Life is eternally alive, embodied as this eternal Body*.

Is Life confined, limited to Its embodiment? No! Life, Mind, Soul, Consciousness, are one and the same thing, and this One is infinite, eternal, spaceless, timeless GOD. Life cannot be measured in terms of time and space. Eternity is *now*, and infinity is *here*. Eternal Life is *this* Life, and infinite Life is the Life that is here, now, identified *as* your Life.

Is this Life the Life of a person? No. There is no person, and Life is God. Life does not personalize Itself. We will never see through this thing of the *appearance* of death into the visible manifestation of eternal Life until we are aware of the Truth that Life is infinite, eternal, indivisible, and *impersonal*. It is in the misidentification called a person that all the spurious sense of limitation and separation seems to operate.

It is the *misidentification called a person that is supposed to be born, and that is supposed to die*. It is this same misidentification that seems to be limited in time and space, to be subject to all the variableness and vicissitudes of a being separate from God Being. But remember this: *Never has the Identity that YOU are been the misidentification called a person*. Never have YOU surrendered your Identity. It is only seeming and only temporary. It is as a pinpoint in infinity, in the eternity of your Being. You are awake and aware of your genuine and only Identity *now*, and nothing can hinder you or delay you from being your Self.

There is inherent within each of us the Consciousness that the limitations called time and space are false and unnecessary. Every so-called human effort to break these limitations is evidence of this fact. There are countless examples of these efforts. When Columbus sailed into the unknown, when an explorer and pioneer in any field launches forth into hitherto unexplored realms, it is this innate awareness of infinitude challenging the spurious appearance of the limitations of time and space. Today we have the jet planes and the space ships, all engaged in that same endeavour.

It is this inherent awareness that Life individualized is eternal that causes one to wish to prolong Life. The medical profession's constant search for newer and more powerful drugs, more intricate and seemingly successful operations, have, as their basis, the innate, but misunderstood, recognition that Life is eternal and unlimited.

This is also true about health. Established in our Consciousness, though sometimes dimly perceived, is the Fact, Truth, that health is Omnipresent, that Perfection is normal and immutable, that Life without limitation is Omnipotent. If this were not true, there would be no effort to maintain health or to regain health. So you see, even in the midst of the seeming surrender of Identity, the "I" that You genuinely are does continue to exist and assert Itself.

"I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." John 14:6. Was Jesus speaking as a person here? No. On the contrary, it was only when all false personal sense was obliterated that He *could* be consciously aware of being the Life, the Truth, and the Way. What does He mean, by the statement that *"no man cometh unto the Father, but by me"*? His meaning is clear. It is impossible to fully perceive God without experiencing God, even as Jesus was experiencing God to the exclusion of all personal sense. It is by seeing and *being* that same Mind, Life, Soul, identified, that was individualized as the Master, that we perceive the Father and the Son to be Identical, *the same One*.

In order to elucidate further the Truth as revealed here, let us continue with the record of this conversation between Jesus and the disciples. *“If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him. Phillip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet, hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?”* John 14:7-9. Isn't that clear? Here it is plainly stated that God is the only One existing as the “I”, the Identity of the One we call Jesus. Here we are told, that if we would see, perceive, the Father, we must recognize the Father *as* the Son. Yes, the Father and the Son are identical. The Father is identified *as* the Son; and this Identity is YOU.

“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.” “In him was life; and the life was the light of men.” John 1:1-4. Of course there was no beginning. God has always existed, and the Word is God. What is the Word? Right here is the glorious Light. The Word is the expression, the identification, of God. The Word has always been with God, and the Word has *always been God*. God's infinite, eternal Being is never absent nor separate from Itself; and God identified, expressed, and manifest *as* YOU has never been separate or absent from this same God Self.

In him *was* Life. Yes, in Him always has existed the Life that is individualized *as* your Life right here and now. It has always existed as the Life Identified as your Life, Mind, Soul, Being, and Body. And the Life was the Light, enlightenment, of that which is miscalled man. The enlightenment is your consciousness of eternal Life *as* your Life. Conscious enlightenment *is* Conscious eternal Life.

To realize enlightenment is to see with the eye that is single, to perceive the *Body of Light* by the Light that is within. Conscious, eternal Life, Mind, Soul, and Being are One; and *as* One they are expressed, individualized, manifested, *as* eternal, imperishable Body.

The Body that has been misidentified as flesh, blood, and other material elements is the Light that is the Life, and the Life that is the Light evidencing Its eternal, immutable Beauty of Perfection.

No man *cometh* unto the Father. There is no man, no person, existing who needs to turn, or re-turn, to the Father. The Father and the Son are identical, and YOU are that Identity.

You are the enlightened One. You are the Light, and there *is* no darkness. You are the Way, the Truth, and the Life. You are the Word, the Expression, that is *with* God, and that *is* God. You are Life eternal being eternally alive. You are eternal Soul being eternally Conscious of the perfection and the Beauty of Its Being. Genuinely, *You are God being You*, and there is none other.

CHAPTER 9

NO KARMA

In most of the religions of the Orient we find the teachings of the “Law of Karma.” It is quite generally known that this teaching of Karma accompanies the doctrine of reincarnation. According to this belief, the results of the sins of omission or commission during each incarnation are extended into the succeeding incarnation. This karmic belief has been adopted by the western orthodox religions in which it is called the law of retribution. In fact, it is so strongly entrenched in the churches that one is tempted to believe that the Christian Church is largely founded upon this false law.

There are those, both inside and outside the churches, who do not take this belief of retribution too seriously; but unwittingly, they submit to it, calling it the law of cause and effect. Of course all of us who see clearly enough to be accepting this Ultimate know that there is no such thing as a law of cause and effect. It would seem unnecessary to give any attention to this subject of retribution. Yet it is surprising to discover the seeming hold this falsity maintains, until it is entirely obliterated. Again and again we have seen instantaneous realization of perfection occur when the one seeking help suddenly perceived that there was no sin, no past in which sin had taken place, and no sinner, past, present, or future.

Let us now get to the underlying falsity of this whole illusion and dispose of it once and for all. It is unimportant whether it pertains to a so-called former incarnation or to that which is called this life; whether it is supposed to have happened a thousand years ago, last year, last week, or an hour ago. *It never happened.* You weren't in it, and it was never in you. Where were you when you sinned? Were you ever any place but *here*, right where you are now? The eternal *now*, the Omnipresent *here* are all that is known, and all that exists to be known. As there is no time, when did you sin? You live and move and have your entire Being in the eternal *now*. The Consciousness of your Self, as the very Presence of that unblemished ONE, is the ONLY consciousness you have of Being. Only that which is eternally, infinitely true as this One is ever true of You. The One you are now is the same identical One you have always been, and will ever be.

What were you when you sinned? Were you someone or something other than that which you are *now*? Where is God in all this? Isn't God the All *as All*? Of course He is. Then who was the sinner? What was the sin? *There is no evil, and there is no evildoer.* There is no sin, and no one existing who has sinned or is capable of sinning. There is no Mind that is conscious of being evil; neither is there any consciousness of evil desires, aims, or purposes. Is there a necessity to atone for something that never happened? Is there a human being, a person, existing who is aware of being, or having been, evil? No. There is no such person. Indeed, we know that there is *no person at all.*

Does this mean that we should dispense with all self-discipline and indulge in these *appearances* of evil? No, quite the contrary. The desire to be morally good and the effort toward that attainment are laudable. Indeed it is essential, so long as one appears to himself to be a human or a personal being. Even in this, though, sometimes the effort to overcome some false desire makes that very falsity appear to be more real, persistent, and formidable. Then too, all of us have known those who have attained some degree of human goodness where that attainment has seemed to result in great self-righteousness. There can be no seeming darkness, deeper or more dense than that which appears as self-righteousness. However this does not alter in the least the fact that these first steps toward the goal of full revelation are desirable and essential. The false sense of self-righteousness can only appear to one who thinks he has attained his goal humanly and stops there.

There are those who have experienced full Self-revelation instantaneously. Even while seemingly immersed in the grossest materiality, this glorious Light has been known to burst through suddenly and reveal the beautiful, pure, perfect Self. But with most of us, this does not happen. It seems necessary for one step to follow the other in the search for this Self. The paradox is that this Self was the only Self that was there at all, and the only One who had ever existed *as* the seeming searcher. In other words, *that which we seem to be seeking, we are.* We are not really seeking It. Rather It is insisting on being Itself *as* us. We have no choice. We cannot escape it for we cannot escape from ourselves. Even if we desired and tried to suppress this “I” it would avail us nothing. It is the Nature of God to express Himself, and nothing can stop or hinder that expression of Himself as the “I” of each of us.

Yes, even the desire to be humanly good, gives us a hint of the irrepressible nature of the Self. What is that which we interpret as the desire to be better? Here again, as in the desire to eliminate time and space, there is within each of us the inherent Consciousness that WE ARE ALREADY WHOLLY GOOD. Furthermore, evil is not only unattractive, but it is also unnatural, unknown, and non-existent. That which appears as evil *is* unnatural for it is not inherent in the Nature of God. It is unknown because God is the only Mind, and He knows it not. It is non-existent because God is the ALL, and God is entirely Good. It is unattractive as it is without existence or power to attract. All of this is known to the Self, and it is this innate knowledge that causes us to resist its seeming imposition.

All desire to improve morally and all effort in that direction are good and natural. But the Ultimate reveals something far greater than this. The Ultimate reveals that which exists rather than that which does *not* exist. It reveals that there was never a past in which we have sinned; and that there is no future in which we *become* sinless. In the Ultimate, we know that there is no evil to attract, no one who is or can be attracted to its nothingness, no time when it was, and no time when it will be.

Here there is no retribution, no atonement, and none in need of atonement. Here there is no overcoming or becoming. All *is*, and All is gloriously good and perfect, *now*. Here we know that we can never *become* that which we *are*. We also know that never can we *overcome* that which we *are not*. Here there is no consciousness of anything to become or to overcome. Here there is just the awareness of eternal Perfection being eternally, immutably perfect. Here our Conscious eternal Being is complete even to the complete exclusion of any illusion of wrongdoing or a wrongdoer. This All-Conscious Being, which is the only Self, is fully aware of changeless Beauty, Purity, and Perfection, not only of Itself, but of All.

Dear Reader, it must be clear to you now that there is no law of Karma. There is no past, ancient or recent, in which you sinned. There is no memory of something that never happened. There is no present or future retribution or atonement to be made, and no one who recognizes or is aware of any such necessity. Actually there is no time or place. There is no past and no future. There is only *here* and *now*. And you forever abide in this *here and now* in conscious joy, peace, purity, beauty, wholeness, holiness, and perfection. This is You. This is your Identity. This is God Being, and God being You.

“There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.” Romans 8:1. No, there is no condemnation, no self-condemnation, and no condemnation of another. There is none to condemn and none to be condemned. You are *in* the Spirit *as* the Spirit. You are not condemned: YOU ARE FREE NOW.

CHAPTER 10

LOVE

What is LOVE? God is Love, and there could be no God without Love. Neither could there be Love without God. The Bible says that Love is the fulfilling of the law. In the Ultimate, there is no law. What it really means is that Love is God fulfilling His Own Being. For Love *is* fulfilment. No Truth would be complete without Love. No expression of Truth would be worth listening to or reading if it were without Love. The Life, the Spirit, the Fire of the expression, are the inspiration of Love.

When you read some inspired message and your Consciousness surges upward in joyous response to what you are reading, what is it in the writing that brings this response? Certainly it is not the words. It is the Love which is God pouring forth Himself; and your response is the God Love *as* You in glad recognition and acceptance of Its Own Truth.

“And it came to pass, that while they communed together and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them. And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them. And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?” Luke 24:15, 30-32.

Yes, when Jesus talked their *eyes were opened* and their *hearts burned within them*. What is it that opens our eyes and causes our hearts to flame in joyous response to what we hear or read? *Always* it is the Spirit, the Love which is God, expressing Itself *as* the Message, the Messenger, and the One responding to the Message. Love is infinite and infinitely expressed. It is indivisible, as Mind Soul and Life are indivisible; and the Love that responds is the same Love the inspires the Message.

Love and Life are inseparable. Love is the Life of the Truth you hear and read. Without Love, the words are lifeless, uninspiring. Without Love, there could be no recognition, acceptance, or response to the Message; no communion with the messenger. You see, the Love that inspires the message, the Love that *is* the message, and the Love that responds to the message, are the same Love; just as the Mind that reads the Truth is the Truth as well as the Mind of the one who presents It.

Everything responds to Love. Indeed, Love is essential to Life; for without Love, Life would be incomplete. Life and Love are indivisibly One. Animals, birds, even plants and flowers respond to Love. It is just as natural for a plant to respond to Love as it is for its leaves to turn toward the light. We often hear of the proverbial “green thumb” of one who is successful with plants or flowers. The author once asked a friend what she did that caused her plants to flourish. Quick as a flash the answer came: “Oh, I just love them.” Yes, Love *is* fulfilment.

Just as Life and Mind are impersonal, so is Love impersonal. Sometimes we hear an objection to the word *impersonal* where Love is concerned. This is because impersonal Love is thought to be cold, distant, something separate or apart from us. Nothing could be farther from the truth. The Love which is God, and the Life, Mind, Soul, which are God, are One. And as One, they are expressed, individualized, as the Identity of each distinct expression. Love can never be cold or distant. It is Love that is the warmth of our entire Being. Who that has experienced illumination has not felt Love, warm and beautiful, surging and flowing as irrepressible Life? No, impersonal love is never cold or distant. Quite the contrary.

The whole difficulty about this word *Love* is in the misinterpretation of it. Love *does* respond to Love, but it is not the love of one person responding to the love of another. The attempt to personalize Love is the attempt to divide, to limit Its illimitable Nature. This attempt to limit the limitless, to divide the Indivisible, can only bring frustration and disappointment. But the Love which is Its own Self-fulfilment never knows disappointment or frustration.

Love is changeless, Love is constant. It does not love today and stop loving tomorrow or next week. Love must express Itself, and It is expressing Itself as the Love of individual You and me. But It is not a personal love, and It is not expressed through or *as* a person. As stated before, there is no such thing as a person.

Love never depletes Itself by loving any more than Life depletes Itself by living. Love can never be confined or restricted to person, place, or thing. Does this mean that we are to stop loving and being loved? No. Rather we love with a greater Love and are loved with a more perfect Love when we know the true Nature of Love. Actually, we never know the meaning of that word *Love* until we experience the impersonal Love which is God.

Just as surely as we exist as Life identified and expressed, we exist as Love. We cannot withhold Love, and Love cannot be withheld from us. It is the Nature of Love to give of Itself. There is no such thing as selfish Love. *If it appears to be selfish, it is not Love at all.* Love never seeks to possess. It knows It has All because It is All.

That which we have misinterpreted as being our love for another, or the love of another for us, is really the ONE INDIVISIBLE LOVE. We *are* that Love, and It *is* fulfilling Itself as the completeness of our experience. It is never absent from Itself, and It is never absent from Itself expressed or individualized. There is no unmanifest Love, and there is no interval in which Love is not manifest.

The one who seems to be seeking Love is the very Love he is seeking. The Love that responds is the same Love with which he loves. In other words, to *know* Love is to *be* Love, and to *be* Love is to know Love. Never reach outside for Love. It is never found outside your own Being. To *know* is to *be* that which is known.

“For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus, our Lord.” Romans 8:38-39. Nothing can separate us from the Love which is God, for nothing can separate us from our existence. God is Life, Mind, Soul, Love; and God is complete. His completeness fulfils Itself as our completeness.

What has all this to do with so-called human love? Nothing at all. There *is* no human love. There *is* no human being to love or to *be* loved. That which has been called human love is not Love at all. It is a misuse, a misinterpretation, a misidentification of the Love which exists as the ALL.

In the Ultimate, which is the Only, Love is unfettered, pure, uncontaminated by human longing or human satisfaction. In this Love, human emotions such as jealousy, hate, fear, or selfishness are unknown. Abiding in and as this Love, there is no one outside who can either give or withhold Love. Here there are no impure desires, no emotional upheavals. Here there are no material senses, there is no sensuality. The only Love that exists is pure, untainted, beautiful, and free.

Yes, God *is* Love. And there is no other Love, no other kind of Love. The Love which is God is the only Love you can know or experience. The Love which is God is YOU.

CHAPTER 11

GREATER WORKS

“Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works’ sake. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do, shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do.” John 14:11-12.

What are these *greater works* that we are promised? What does it mean to *believe on me*? Are we asked to believe on a personal Jesus? No. In fact, there never was a personal Jesus, any more than there is a personal you or me. We misunderstand the whole significance of the New Testament if we believe that Jesus, as a person, came forth from God to heal, correct, or improve that which God had permitted to happen. But the Christ *was* here, *is* here, *and will ever continue to be here*. What is the Christ? God expressing, God individualizing, identifying Himself *as You, as me, as All*. This is the Christ in which we are asked to believe. This is the “me,” the “I” we are invited to accept, recognize, and believe on. We are asked to be aware of the One “I” as the Identity of each of us. This is the Christ to whom the *greater works* are promised.

Now, you may be asking, “What *are* these *greater works*? What *could* be greater than the works Jesus performed?” Here we begin to arrive at the Ultimate. Here we are indeed on Holy Ground, for the full revelation is upon us.

THE CONSTANT UNINTERRUPTED CONSCIOUSNESS OF OMNIPRESENT OMNIPOTENT PERFECTION, COMPLETELY ELIMINATING EVEN THE APPEARANCE OF EVIL, SICKNESS, SIN, SORROW, LACK, BIRTH, CHANGE, DEATH: THIS IS THE GREATER WORKS, AND THIS IS THE ULTIMATE. This is the goal we have been steadily approaching since we took our first faltering footsteps along the Spiritual Path. Here in the Ultimate, we know, *really know*, that we *are* That which we have been seeking. Here we *know* our *eternal* Identity, perfect, pure, entire, beginning-less, changeless, endless. Here there is no becoming, no overcoming. Here even the *appearance* of evil in any form is *unknown*. We know that while we seemed to be seeking something outside ourselves, what we were really seeking was to assert our Identity in the Name of Almighty God. Here no sign, demonstration, healing shall be given, for no sign is needed. There is nothing to heal, nothing in need of change, and no awareness of evil, inharmony of any name or nature.

“But,” you may be saying, “I haven’t arrived at this point.” Dear Reader, you don’t have to *arrive*; you *are here now*. Never have you been away. You could not possibly exist unless you existed *in* and *as* the Consciousness of the Ultimate. When you say, “I AM THAT I AM,” you include *where you are, when you are, as well as what you are*. Nevertheless, for you who still *seem* to be seeking, the following shall be written.

In searching for a word to replace the misleading term *healing* we arrive at the word *Revelation*. It is true that this word more clearly presents that which takes place when present perfection is realized. It is equally true that there are other words that may throw more Light on this subject. For instance, the words *seeing, perceiving, clarification*, are all helpful. It is best to use the word that means the most to you. However, the use of any of these words is inadequate unless one point is clearly perceived. There is nothing being revealed *to* you. Rather, All is being revealed *as* you. There *is* a marked difference there, you know. As long as it seems that something is revealed *to* you, it also appears that you are separate from that which is perceived. *This is dualism*. When it is clear that you exist *as* that which is revealed, there is ONENESS. You are not someone outside waiting for revelation to take place. Revelation is not something outside of you to be sought or found. YOU ARE THE REVELATION. You *are* God revealed, and there is nothing going to be revealed *to* you that does not exist *as* you this instant and eternally. In this way you see perfectly; and seeing perfectly, you see Perfection. In that which has been mis-called healing, this is exactly what has taken place. So, again, use the word that enables you to perceive most clearly that you are That which is revealed, that You are the revelation.

The author well remembers a situation when all seemed dark, and in desperation the cry burst forth, "O Father, are You here?" Instantly came the glorious response, "If I weren't here, You wouldn't be here." In that instant of revelation, the Light dawned. It was seen that there was no darkness and no one in darkness. This is also true of You and of All. *If God were not here, now, you wouldn't be here.* If God did not exist *as all* of You, it would be impossible for you to exist at all. The poet says that God is "*closer than hands and feet.*"* Indeed He is. God *is* the hands and the feet, the flesh, the bones, the entirety of your Substance and form. And God is Spirit, Consciousness, Love, Life, and Beauty. That which has appeared to be matter is not matter at all. It is simply what God *is* seemingly misidentified, misperceived.

*(Tennyson; *The Higher Pantheism*)

Now we have arrived at that which has been miscalled healing. Remember, though, that in the Allness of God, there is nothing to be changed, nothing to be *added to*, and nothing to be *subtracted from* Omnipresent, Omnipotent Perfection.

When you seem to be in need of help, or a call for help comes to you, your immediate response to this seeming need is important. It must be seen instantly that there is nothing in need of healing, and no one in trouble. It often happens that this first *seeing* is all that is necessary. Frequently the one who has called reports back at once that *all is well*. Again, instantaneous realization of Perfection may occur during the first telephone call for help. This often happens. But if there is no immediate report of realization, something more is requisite.

The first necessity is to withdraw all attention from what appears to be the outer world. Be very quiet and let that "*Peace that passeth all understanding*" take over completely. Sometimes it helps to take a loved quotation from the Bible, or some other Spiritual writing, and dwell on it. Sometimes a statement that has never occurred to you before will come forth. Don't try to think; and above all, don't try to tell God the Truth. He already knows it, He needs no reminder. Be silent, *listen* for the Truth that is necessary at the moment to reveal Itself. When all false sense of a human or personal self is silenced, *the "I" in thee* has taken Its rightful place, the "I" *as* thee. Dwelling in this Consciousness, the awareness of Being is seen, felt, and known. Then, and not until then, does that "I," that Identity, speak, and it speaks *as* YOU.

Why is all this necessary? Because, just so long as that little false misidentity, that little self, claims to be present, then the genuine and *only* "I" that is your God Being does not speak. And it is when this "I" speaks that "*it is done.*" How was it that Jesus could reveal instant perfection where imperfection appeared to be? It was because He knew that of himself He was nothing, could be nothing, and could do nothing. But, He also knew that as the Presence of the Power of God, and the Power of the Presence of God, He could do all things perfectly. He knew His Identity as God identified. Furthermore, He knew that the individual standing before him was the same Life, Being and Body identified. This knowing does not take place so long as there is any sense of being something or doing something of yourself in evidence.

To many who are living almost constantly in and *as* the Conscious Presence, no preparation is necessary because they are already aware of being just what God is and nothing else. But, if one is not in this full Consciousness of Being, it is necessary to shut everything else out and be silent until this Presence is felt and experienced as the All of Him.

Sometimes we are asked, “Just how do you give a treatment in the Absolute?” No one can answer that question. There is no formula, no set way to approach this subject. Actually the word *treatment* is not quite right as it implies someone and something to treat. The word *realization* comes closer to expressing that which takes place. It is the revelation of that which is Truth, Fact, Actuality, which reveals present Perfection where imperfection had seemed to be. That which reveals Itself is the so-called treatment. This takes place in and as the Consciousness of the practitioner, but that same Consciousness is also the Mind, Soul, Awareness of the one who has called for help.

While it is true that there is no formula for treatment, some basic Truths concerning this realization may be of help. It is with this in Mind that the following is presented.

The first requisite is the conscious awareness of God *in all, as All*. This is not something to be declared over and over. It is something to be *felt*. It is God announcing His Presence and Power *as THE ALL OF THE ALL*. Once this Presence is felt, *be still*, and let God reveal Himself as He will. God is His Own Truth and can only reveal Himself *as He is*. It is when God is *felt* and *known* to be Your Entirety that You can speak with authority, because, you see, then it is not a little human you speaking. *it is God revealing Himself*. And You know now that this God Self is the Self of You, as well as the Self of the one who has called you. There is no separation between you and the one who seems in need. You are the very same Christ Consciousness. “*Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.*” *I Corinthians 1:24*. “*I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me.*” *Galatians 2:20*. Yes, it is Christ living, alive *as You* and *as* the so-called patient. Christ is God expressed, identified, *as You* and *as* each distinct Identity. There is ONE INFINITE ALL-INCLUSIVE GOD. And there can be no separation, no division within His Infinitude. There is distinction, but *not* division.

You can perceive from this Truth that there is no absent treatment. You are not limited or confined by locality or space. This is equally true of the one who has called upon you. This is why it is possible for one who is apparently halfway across the world from you to instantly realize Perfection where imperfection had appeared to be. You are not separated by either time or space for there is no such thing as time or space. There is *here* and there is *now*. Infinity is Here and Eternity is Now.

Never attempt to *project* a treatment or send out a thought. There is no one *out there* to receive it. In fact, *there is no out there*. This false concept of a here and a there is dualism. Dualism is not only the illusion that God can be separated into countless parts, it is also the belief that Eternity can be separated into measurements of time, and that Infinity can be separated into measurements of space. It is now becoming known that Eternity and Infinity are but different terms for the same thing. The leading physicists of today are misinterpreting this Truth. Nonetheless, they are beginning to dimly perceive that what they call *time and space* are the same thing. As you know they are attempting to measure space by light years.

At this point you may be asking, “But what about the body? Isn’t each body a separate and distinct entity?” Here again, we return to that word *Body* which is the crux of much of the mistaken sense of dualism. To be sure, your Body is distinctly identified as *your Body*. The same thing is true of the Body of the so-called patient. But the thing to remember is this: *It is the same Consciousness embodied as your Body and as the Body of the one about whom you are realizing present Perfection.* God is Consciousness, and Christ is God being conscious of Himself *as* the Life, Mind, Soul, Being, and Body of each one of us. There is nothing embodied that is *not* this Christ Consciousness.

Now can you see how impossible it is for there be such a thing as an imperfect Body? The Omnipresent Christ Consciousness is the Substance, the Form, and the Activity, *Life*, of the Body. And this is just how far you are, and how far your so-called patient is, from Perfection. *The Body is Conscious Perfection embodied.* Yes, Conscious Perfection being consciously perfect is the *only* Body identified as your Body or as the Body of anyone.

It must be clear now that the Consciousness revealing Itself as Omnipresent Perfection is Your Consciousness, as well as the Consciousness of the one you have in Mind, in Consciousness. It is also true that the Conscious Perfection *embodied* as your Body is the same Conscious Perfection embodied as the Body of the one who has appealed to you for help. With this realization comes the further revelation that what you are knowing is known as the Mind, Life, Activity, Being, and Body of the one who seemed for a little instant to have surrendered His Identity.

Suppose, for instance, a call should come in and someone were to say, "*Work for Life.*" All of us have had that experience. What do you do? How can you work for Life? Can anything that you do bring into existence any more of Life than already exists? *God is Life*, the *only* Life that lives. There is never any more or any less of God. Neither can there be any more or any less of God Life living, identifying, as the Life of each one of us. No one lives the Life that is God. Rather it is that God lives His own Life, as the Life of each Identity. This Life never began, nor can it change or come to an end. This Life didn't *start* to live as the Life of you or of me, and It can't *stop* living as the Life of you and all. It has always been, and will forever be, alive *as* the Life of each Identity. It is never in danger, It is not threatened, It cannot come or go. IT IS. Never can Life be absent from Itself, and this same Life is the Life of Your Self. It is also the Life of the Self of the one who is temporarily unaware of It.

THE BODY CANNOT DIE BECAUSE IT IS THIS LIFE EMBODIED. There can be no Consciousness of death because Conscious Life is embodied *as* the Body. There is no consciousness of death in Conscious Life. This will give you an inkling as to what reveals Itself when some seeming threat to Life is presented to you. But don't try to use these words as a formula. God reveals Himself in an infinite variety of ways. What reveals Itself tomorrow may be altogether different from that which is revealed today. But you can be assured of one thing: *It will be exactly the revelation that should come for that particular situation.* So, always *wait on God.* He is never absent. He is never absent from Himself; and that Self identified is Your Self.

It is the function of Life to live eternally and perfectly. Life is not an obstacle race to be run. It is the nature of Life to live joyously, freely, triumphantly. Conscious Life knows no impediment, no opposition, no obstacle to Its expression and manifestation of Itself. It fulfils Its Nature by functioning as irresistible, irrepressible Life. This is the Life that is evident, manifest, as your Life, as the Life of the so-called patient, and as the Life of all. "Be still and know that I am God." *I, God will fulfil my Nature, my function, and there is none to hinder or to impede.*

Sometimes the false picture presented is that some part or portion of the body, an organ or something like that is not functioning properly. It is the nature and the function of eternal, infinite Perfection to be eternally, infinitely perfect, not only to *be* perfect, but to *remain* immutably perfect. *Conscious, perfect Life does not function imperfectly or as imperfection.*

f the body, or some portion of it, seems to be diseased, deteriorating, or abnormal in any way, the Truth of what constitutes Body reveals Itself. Soul, Life, Consciousness, Mind, are the entirety of the Body. Conscious Perfection does not change to Conscious imperfection. Immutability does not become mutable. Conscious Perfection and Its manifestation are identical. There is not Consciousness *and* manifestation. Consciousness *is* manifest as the Substance, Form, and Life of all that has Substance, Form and Life. There is no false evidence, for there is nothing other than Conscious Perfection that can evidence, manifest, or exist. Perfection manifests as what it *is*; It cannot manifest as what it is *not*.

Never be concerned with any appearance of discord. No matter how violent or assertive its pretensions may be, *it just isn't there*. You can't eliminate *nothing*. You can't heal or change something that does not exist. Furthermore, there is no one seeing, perceiving, or experiencing that which is without Life, Mind, Substance, Activity, or *Existence*. Your only concern is with the revelation of that which *does* exist; and this revelation *always* discloses Omnipotent, Omnipresent, Conscious Perfection being Itself, *evidencing as just what it is*.

One of the most vicious aspects of the nothingness called evil is the *appearance* of a malignant growth of some kind or other. This pernicious deception is generally accompanied by fear, by an *assumptive* mind that is afraid. But *Truth reveals Itself as the only Mind*. In this One Mind there is no fear *and nothing known to fear*. All that is known to Mind is what It knows about and *as* Itself.

Let us not quail before this assumption of nonexistent evil. Let us face it squarely and see *through* its pretensions. This has nothing to do with affirmations and denials. When we know the Truth of anything, we don't go around affirming it and denying its opposite. For instance, we know that white is white; thus we feel no need to affirm it over and over again, or to deny that it is black. It has been revealed to us that white is white, and that settles it once and for all. In the same way, it has been revealed to us that God, Conscious Perfection is all that exists of anyone or anything, and this leaves nothing to affirm or to deny. We just know that "IT IS," and that is the entire basis of our knowing.

"And Moses answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: And the Lord said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod. And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from before it. And the Lord said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand: And the Lord said further more unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow. And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again; and plucked it out of his bosom, and, behold, it was turned again as his other flesh. Exodus 4:1-7.

Whether we believe that this happened, or whether we consider it simply as an allegory, is perhaps not too important. There is tremendous Truth disclosed here for those who have *eyes to see*.

What was Moses' first reaction to the *serpent that was no serpent*? To flee in fear; to quail before it. Why? Because it *appeared* as something evil with life, intelligence, substance, and activity, something destructive. And what happened when the inner Voice of God prompted Moses to turn, pick it up, and really *see* what was there? REVELATION. The Truth, Fact, of that which really existed, was revealed. Where was the evil? What was the serpent? *Where and what was it that assumed life, intelligence, and activity of an evil nature*? It didn't exist in or as the rod. One might say that it existed in the Mind of Moses. But, *did it*? If it had, Moses would have *known* that it was real and true; he wouldn't have even attempted to run away from it because he would have known that it was included in and as his eternal existence, and thus was inescapable. No, it didn't exist as either the rod or the Consciousness of Moses. It didn't exist *as* Life, Activity, Mind, Intelligence, or Substance. IT DIDN'T EXIST. What happened when Moses really looked at and *saw* that rod? He saw what *was there* and what had been there all the way through. He didn't have to deny that there was a serpent there; he knew what *did* exist, and that was all that was required. It was revelation, perception, the Light.

What happened when Moses' hand appeared to become leprous, and then appeared whole again? He didn't attempt to flee from this. He simply *looked at his hand again* and perceived that it was just the way it had always been. Was there any difference in non-existent evil appearing to be a serpent, or appearing to be leprosy? No. In each case it assumed life, intelligence, mind, and activity to be destructive, harmful; to be something opposed to Life, Mind, Substance, Activity, Being. The only difference is that in the one case evil appeared as something that was outside of Moses that could perhaps be escaped; and in the other, it appeared as a condition of body which was inescapable. Of course, the Truth is that there is no evil to appear, either as outside or inside, because God, Good, is All that can appear.

This Truth is the nature of that which is revealed to the practitioner when called upon for help. And it is particularly true when non-existent evil appears to be a parasitical growth of some kind. Its claim has no more validity than had the claim of the serpent or the leprosy. In addition to this, the practitioner sees that there is no one existing that is, or can be, aware of evil, or of any of its pretences.

That which has been called evil does not exist. The only name for it is nothing. It is not Life, Soul or Mind. Evil would claim to be the impossible, absence of Mind. It is ignorance, and ignorance is not power. Mind, Intelligence, is the only Power; and Mind is omnipresent. All that Mind ever reveals is the fact of that which already exists. The revelation of this fact is the Power; and is unopposed, for there is nothing that can oppose it.

It is the nature and the function of Life to live, and to live eternally. Life is alive *as your Life*; and is *not* alive as the life of some parasitical appearance opposed to Itself. Anything that seems to be destructive, or a threat to Life, is completely devoid of Life. Evil is Lifeless, dead, non-existent.

There is nothing existing to supply it with activity, and nothing to sustain it. It is without form and void. Nothing exists upon which it can feed; and it has no intelligence with which to direct, govern, or maintain itself. Evil is without Consciousness, without awareness, and *has no one being consciously aware of its existence*. It is not to be found in all of infinity and eternity. It is unknown to Omnipotent, Omnipresent mind, and therefore unknown to this Mind individualized, identified as the only Mind of any individual.

Life lives *as the Life of Itself*, and as no other Life. Mind knows the perfection of Itself, and It knows nothing else. The Truth, known as this Mind, is power, *because It is the Consciousness, the Substance, the Life and Being of that which Mind knows. The Mind that is knowing the Truth is the very Substance, Form, Activity, and Life of that which It is knowing.*

You are that which you know, and you know what you are. What Mind could you be that was unconscious, unaware of Itself? What Mind could exist that didn't know Itself to be the Substance, Life, Activity, and complete Existence of All that It knows? This knowing is the conscious awareness of *What you are, when you are, where you are and why you are.* Here, you know that You are the very Life, Mind, Soul, Beauty, that is eternal God expressed, identified, and manifest *as You.* Here, you know that this is the Truth *as you are now, this instant;* and that it is the Truth of what you have always been, and will ever continue to be. You know also that you live and move and have your Being in the Kingdom of God, Spirit; and that the Kingdom of God is established in and *as* the entirety of your Being. In addition to this, you know that **YOU ARE BECAUSE GOD IS. YOU COULD HAVE NO EXISTENCE UNLESS IT WERE GOD EXISTING AS YOU.** This is the *what*, the *where*, the *when*, and the *why* of your Being.

You see, it is not within the Nature or province of God, eternal Life, to permit a so-called destructive element to live. It is completely contrary to eternal Life to permit the existence of an activity, power, or intelligence destructive or detrimental to Itself. Before there could be such a thing as a disfigured, blemished, diseased substance, God would have to be conscious of it; and He would have to be aware of it as His own Substance. Not only that, He would have to be the disease, as well as the diseased substance. He would have to be the substance that was imperfect; the imperfection which was manifest in and as the substance and form; and the mind that knew all this substance, life, form, and activity to be eternally Himself. It is ridiculous, of course, even to consider such things; but, *would it be* if evil existed and were manifest as substance, form, and activity? No. On the contrary, it would be quite natural, as this is the only way it *could* be if evil in any form could exist.

Again and again, the author has seen some spurious evidence quickly disappear through just such revelations as these presented here. It may be helpful to you for one or two of these instances to be given. One false picture presented was of a growth on the face of a member of the family. Instead of seeing something that was not there, the eye was kept single, seeing only what *was* there. This falsity had been accepted for years and appeared to be growing larger and more vicious. Within just a few days the whole illusion was dispersed and dispensed with, and that was the end of that. In another so-called case, an argument of an internal growth was almost instantly silenced by the glorious revelation that such a thing could have no life, mind, or activity because it would have to be God in opposition to His eternal harmonious Being, if it existed at all.

The revelation and the manifestation are not separate. They are one and identical. No Truth can reveal Itself without manifesting Itself. It is impossible to perceive the Truth without *being* the Truth you perceive. Mind, Consciousness, is all Substance, all Form and Activity. It is this same Mind that perceives Itself *as eternally immutably perfect*. The Substance, Life, and Form are Conscious eternal changeless Perfection manifest. This explains why the revelation and the manifestation of perfection are simultaneous. How can they be separate when they are identically the same? The “*eye that is single*” sees all the way. It sees through the mistaken concepts called time and space, through the misidentification called person, through all spurious evidence, to the Perfection which It is.

You need not struggle to become what you eternally are, nor strive to overcome what you have never been. As you *are*, you *were*; and as you *are*, you *will be*. Conscious Perfection can never be unconscious of being perfect. God’s conscious manifestation of His perfect Substance, Form, and Activity can never be delayed or postponed. It is *now*, It is manifest *now*, It is in action *now*. It is ALL that is in operation, and ALL that is manifest *now*.

God is forever entire, complete. This complete entirety would have to become incomplete if there were a lapse or interruption of His Conscious Perfection. God is complete, individualized *as You*, as your completeness, as your entirety. If your conscious awareness of eternal perfection were to lapse or be depleted, you would then be incomplete. Your eternal Consciousness of Omnipresent Perfection is forever included in and as the Entirety of your Being.

If God is All that exists (and He is), He must exist *as* All that has existence. If God is all Action, Omniaction, He must be the Activity of All that acts. Could God, the Substance and Form of All that is formed, be, or become, active in or as something that would oppose, obstruct, or in any way hinder His continuous expression of His own Perfect Being? Would God form His Substance into something that would obstruct His Omniaction? The Activity, the Substance, and the Form are all God expressed; and there is no struggle going on in God.

Sometimes, the nothingness called evil will attempt to masquerade as a person, or persons, out there with power to disturb, distress, or offend you mentally or emotionally. There is no person out there. There is no personal, mortal, or human mind. There is no mind that has power *over* you. God is the only Mind, and God Mind is Omnipotent *as* you. Any appearance of evil claiming to be the mind of another is entirely false. It is not Mind. It is not Power. It is *not there*, because it implies that which is impossible, *viz.*, the absence of Omnipresent Mind. Therefore it is ignorance, impotence, nonexistence.

There is no disturbed Mind. There is no mind existing that can act as a disturbing factor or influence. There is no evil, unfair, unloving, unjust mind. Neither is there a misunderstanding or a domineering mind. There is no mind withholding anything necessary to your completeness; and there is no mind that can offer or give you anything that will add to the completeness that you are at this instant. There is One Mind, and in the Oneness of this Mind there is no division and no separation. There is no Mind other than God Mind that can identify, individualize, and express Itself as the Mind of you, the Mind of me, and the Mind of all. As this Mind, you are eternally conscious of peace, joy, and completeness. Indeed, you are, this instant, the Mind that is "*Perfect and entire, wanting nothing.*"

What about supply? The Truth presented throughout this book *is supply*. He who reads and perceives this Truth is rich beyond compare. We have been educated to think of supply in terms of money. Nothing could be farther from the truth. Supply includes and is manifest as money; but it is not limited or restricted to just that one aspect. Health and wealth are one and inseparable. God is infinite supply; and God is Life, Truth, Love, Substance, Form, and *Substance formed*. God would not be complete, if any essential were missing from His entirety. God is never absent from Himself. Being All, He is *consciously All*. Indeed, the very *awareness of being All is essential to that Allness, that Entirety*. God is eternally, infinitely cognizant of every essential of His Being. The Conscious Allness which is God is never unconscious, unaware, of being Life, Soul, Mind, Activity, Health, Wealth, Beauty, *Completeness*.

As stated again and again, You are just what God is, expressed, individualized *as You*. All that God is conscious of being, He is conscious of being AS YOU. His consciousness of completeness is your awareness of being complete. There is nothing missing from God identified *as YOU*. There is no such thing as a lot of God expressed as one, and a little of God expressed as another. God is indivisible, inseparable Omnipresence, and is equally Present as each of Us. His completeness is never incomplete; and His expression and manifestation of His Allness are never expressed or manifest as incompleteness.

Wealth is indivisible, inexhaustible. Wealth cannot be divided into segments; neither can it be parcelled out as either much or little. There is no way of measuring wealth. Can Infinity be measured? It is the seeming misunderstanding of what it is that constitutes wealth that causes the false sense of lack and limitation. Perceiving what comprises wealth, we are conscious of a *wealth of health, a wealth of Life, Beauty, Love, Joy, Activity, Completeness*. No aspect of Wealth can be absent or missing, even temporarily, when the totality, the inseparability of Wealth is revealed.

The attempt to demonstrate wealth is futile. It is true that sometimes so-called mental work will apparently produce more money. But, frequently, it is only a temporary supply, and at best it is subject to variations and fluctuations. Acquiring wealth in this way, one may be rich today and poor tomorrow. If wealth is considered to be something attained; something gained; It must also be something that can be lost. If it is believed to be separate from you before it was attained, it must also be in the realm of possibility for it to become again separate from you. If it is believed that wealth is possessed, it must also be conceivable that you can be dispossessed of it.

Without the Ultimate perception of what constitutes Wealth, there is no permanent, uninterrupted manifestation of Wealth. Conscious *seeing* and *being* the very presence of God, Infinite, Eternal, Inseparable Wealth, is the only assurance of Its eternal uninterrupted manifestation. This is true because all that is included in your *seeing* and *Being* is your Self; and you can never be separate from your Self. Neither can any facet or aspect of your Being be gained or lost, diminished or augmented.

As stated before, money is but one aspect of wealth. In most situations, it seems to be an essential. But, suppose, for an instant, that you were on a raft or life boat, adrift on the ocean. Would money then meet the need of the moment? No. There are many seemingly hopeless situations where money is of no value at all. But there is no illusion of trouble so grave that the conscious awareness of seeing and being the Presence of omnipotent God will not bring the revelation that is essential at the moment. This is Supply; this is Wealth that does not diminish or disappear.

When once the infinite Omnipresence of Wealth is revealed, there can be no lack, limitation, or poverty. It is from this awareness of what constitutes wealth that the immediate supply for any *seeming* need is realized. Wealth is Consciousness, YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS, and you are never absent from your Self. The manifestation of supply is YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS FORMED. It makes no difference what aspect of wealth is the necessity of the moment, whether it is for health, home, money, or whatever, your Omnipresent Consciousness can, and *does*, form Itself into *that which meets the need*. You can see from this that *there is no such thing as a need*. How can you *need* anything that is forever contained within your completeness? There is no separation between the essential and the supply; and there is no separation between the essential and the manifestation of the supply *formed into whatever is essential*.

If a *seeming* need appears to you, it occurs to your thought. Therefore you are conscious of it. But your Consciousness is the supply, so It cannot really be aware of a need; It can only be conscious of the supply for that which *seemed* to be a need. *The Conscious Supply existed in and as your Consciousness before the so-called need arose.* In other words, when some apparent need or desire occurs to you, it is just that your attention has been called to the supply that is already existent. If the supply were not already here, that which has been miscalled the need would not have arisen.

That which is essential to your completeness, be it wealth, health, or whatever, is the Omnipresent ESSENTIAL. It is your Consciousness. *If it were not here, You would not be here.* How utterly impossible it is for you to be, even temporarily, separated from That which is *established* eternally within the Entirety of your Being.

Do you remember when we used to declare, “God is my supply,” and then wonder how we were going to pay the bills the first of the month? Of course, nothing could be more true than the Fact that God *is* our supply. But it takes more than the mere *statement* of this Truth to realize the continuous, uninterrupted manifestation of supply. The first requisite is the conscious awareness of the infinite Omnipresence *as* the completeness of your Self.

Money, whether silver, gold, copper, or paper, is *not* supply. You, your Consciousness is the supply. That which is manifest, evident as money, is simply your Consciousness unfolding, manifesting, appearing in that particular aspect. It is not what it appears to be at all, in the same way that the Body is not the *kind* of body it appears to be. *There is no matter, either as money or body.* It is the misidentification of that which is money that causes the difficulty. It is this same misidentification that makes it appear as temporal, divisible, unevenly distributed, and something that can be acquired and lost. In this false sense, it also seems as though it could be depleted or augmented, appearing or disappearing. There can appear to be an undersupply or an oversupply, although this latter state may seem impossible to some. Nonetheless, there is such a thing as someone seeming to have too much money when there is no apparent consciousness of what it is, or what is best to do with it.

Mind is the Substance and the form of money; and Mind is inexhaustible. There is never a shortage of Mind. Neither is there an absence of Mind in manifestation. Mind is Omnipotence, therefore It is the Power manifesting Itself as the Substance, Form, and Activity of All that has Substance, Form, or Activity. Call it idea, evidence, manifestation, or anything you like; the name for It is not too important, just so long as you are aware that It is God, active and producing Himself as that aspect of wealth which we call money.

The Mind that is God is identified, individualized, and expressed eternally *as you*. There is nothing absent or missing from this Mind identified *as your Mind*. Consciousness and Mind are identical. They are One. If any essential could be lacking from the Consciousness that is you, it would mean that God, Mind, Consciousness, was incomplete, absent from Himself. It is surely clear now that you are entire, complete, eternally; and that you are never for an instant separate or apart from all the wealth, health, joy, and peace you could ever desire.

CHAPTER 12

SEEING IS BEING

“Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.” Matthew 13:13-14-16.

What does it mean to see and perceive? The significance of this is clear. We see by perception. Conscious awareness is perception, and to be consciously aware of the Truth is to see, perceive, the Truth. As we exist *as* Consciousness, perception is inherent in our existence. This is what is meant when someone speaks of “*seeing with the eyes of the Soul.*”

While it is wonderful to know this, yet the Ultimate discloses further revelation: *viz., the Consciousness that perceives the Truth is the very Substance, Form, and Activity of That which it is perceiving.* It is exceedingly important that this be realized. Why? Because to know the Truth *about* the Truth just isn't enough. We have done too much of that already. So often we hear someone say, "*Oh, I just knew the Truth about it.*" And all too frequently, the realization of perfection is delayed. To know the Truth *about* something is to feel a false sense of separation between what we are knowing and what we are Being. This has been one contributing factor to the seeming gap between the Truth we were knowing and the Perfection we were seeking to realize. There can be no such gap when it is clearly seen that the *Consciousness that perceives includes that which is perceived.* Knowing Truth in *this* way, there is no separation between the revelation and the manifestation of that which is revealed.

There is nothing outside your Consciousness that *can* reveal Itself. To *see* is to *be* what is seen. Comprehending this discloses *seeing as Being, revelation as manifestation, one and simultaneous.* This is what takes place when we realize Omnipresent Perfection instantaneously. Does this seem obscure to you? Does it seem startling? If so, it is well to ask some questions of your Self.

Isn't God the only Mind that knows? Does He know anything outside His infinite Entirety? Does anyone or anything exist in a relative position to God? Isn't God the very Substance, Form, Soul, Life, and Activity of all that He knows? Is there a Consciousness apart from God that can identify Itself as my Consciousness, or the Consciousness of anyone? Is there a person or a personal mind excluded from God Consciousness? Is God Mind separated into countless other little minds? Can God Consciousness be Omnipresent as the Consciousness of one Identity and not be Omnipresent as the Consciousness of another? Isn't God aware of being the entirety of all He perceives? Can anything be revealed to me that is not already included in and as God Consciousness. If it is included in and as God Consciousness, can it be *excluded* from the Consciousness that I am? As God is the only Consciousness that *can* be individualized, what Consciousness exists that is *not* aware of being the Substance, Form, and Activity of all It perceives? When you ask such questions as these of your Self, wait quietly for the answers to be revealed. Make no effort to answer them by reasoning; revelation never appears by reasoning. Know that the answers are inherent in and *as* your Being, and they will reveal themselves. This revelation is the Self revealed to the Self.

How do we know we exist? By perception, by Consciousness, by Conscious awareness of Being. With what Consciousness are we aware of our existence? God is the only Consciousness. *The consciousness of existence and the Existent are one and the same thing. They are identical.* Our seeming mistake has been the illusion that there was Consciousness *and* Life, Consciousness *and* Substance *and* Form. Genuinely, there is only One, and THAT IS CONSCIOUSNESS. It is Consciousness *as* Life, Substance, Form, and Activity.

God sees by perception, by Consciousness; and God *is* what He perceives. As You are God Consciousness being Conscious, You also see by perception, *and You are what you perceive*. Furthermore, as God is aware of being That which He perceives, so *You* are aware of being That which You perceive. This awareness is without limitations or restrictions. It certainly is not confined to Body, but it includes Body. If Consciousness did not include Body, It would be incomplete. Actually the perception is the Substance, Form, and Activity of the Body It perceives.

Someone has said, "*What thou see-est, that thou be-est.*" A tremendous Truth was realized by the one who said this. God *is* Consciousness, and God *is* All. Nothing or no one exists in a *relative* position to God. In order to exist at all, one *must* exist as God Consciousness. In order to be Conscious, one *must* be conscious *as* God Consciousness for there *is* no other. God can have no awareness of a separation between That which He *is* and That which He *knows* because *the consciousness of knowing is the Consciousness of Being*.

You are God Consciousness expressed, individualized; and You perceive *as* that Consciousness, *and no other*. As God Consciousness identified, you can perceive in no other way than the way God perceives. If You exist at all, and you do, You must exist as God knowing, God being, God existing. Otherwise, there would be no You. Actually You know as God knows, You see as God sees, You act as God being active, and You are conscious as God being conscious. You perceive your Self to be the Substance, Form, and Activity of all that is included in your perception because Your perception is God perceiving, Your consciousness is God being conscious, Your very Being is God being You.

CHAPTER 13

THY NAME

“Fear not: I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee: and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee. Even every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him; yea, I have made him. Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears. Ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me. One shall say, I am the Lord’s; and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God.”
Isaiah 43:1-2-7-8-10. Isaiah 44:5-6.

Dear Reader, what is *thy Name*? What is your Identity? What name other than the “ONE” could establish your Identity? “I AM” is Your Name. It is “I AM” that is established *as* your Identity. When all seeming misidentification is obliterated, the I AM that YOU ARE shows forth crystal clear, and You know your Self *as* You are, as You have always been, and as You ever will continue to be. Whereas You were, or seemed to be, blind, now You see.

Of course, there are some who still seem to prefer to be “*called by the name of Jacob.*” For yet a little while they will cling to the misidentification, the sense of a personal identity, but it doesn’t matter, for, “*They shall all know Me, [the only Identity] from the least of them unto the greatest.*”

Do you remember the fears and limitations of the misidentification named Moses? When he was faced with the task of freeing his people from bondage, his first reaction was one of self-disparagement. *“And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?”* Exodus 3:11. All self-depreciation, self-condemnation, limitations, restrictions, are seemingly inherent in the misidentity, *which is no identity*. It was when Moses realized that He was that “I AM” that he went forth with confidence, with faith, in his ability to accomplish what had seemed impossible to his mistaken sense of identity. The same thing is true of all of us. In the name, Identity, of almighty God, we can do all things.

Indeed God has *“called thee by thy name.”* God has identified Himself *as You*. *“Thou art mine.”* You do not belong to yourself; You belong to God; and of yourself you are nothing, have nothing, know nothing. As God expressed, You are All, have all, perceive all. In this perception, there is no fear and no danger threatens. Here there is nothing destructive, harmful, or evil. Here you know that God has identified Himself as You; has given You His name; I AM. You have not chosen God; He has chosen You. He has chosen to evidence; manifest; His glorious Being *as You*. *“Ye are my witnesses.”* You are the evidence that I AM, and there is no other “I.”

Who or What is the God that has chosen you? It is your Self, your God Self, insisting upon being Itself *as You*. The inner response you feel is Self revelatory. It is your Absolute Identity in Self recognition. As your Self, You know as You are known; and eternal, beginningless, changeless, endless, conscious perfection is perceived to be your Entirety. *Seeing the Light, by being the Light, Self recognition is complete.* Self-revelation is Self-illumination. You are the Light, and in You there is no darkness at all.

Now you can see what the Master perceived when He declared, *"I am the Truth, the Life, and the Way,"* for You also are the Truth, the Life, and the Way. This instant you stand in Your Entirety as all the Truth and all the Life and Mind that has been presented in the Ultimate. *"And the way, ye know"* because your conscious Identity is the way.

Go forward *in the Light as the Light* for *You are* the very brightness of His glory. He has identified Himself as You. He has given You His Name, "I AM." You are free, and You know it. You are not under the law for you are the Principle of Your own Being. You are the "I AM" that is Self-governed, Self-sustained, and Self-maintained throughout eternity and infinity. This is the Absolute; this is the Ultimate; this is YOU.

CHAPTER 14

THE ULTIMATE

“And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.” Revelation 21: 1-3-4.

By many these verses from Revelation are considered to be a prophecy that heaven will appear in some distant future. Nothing could be more misleading than this misconception of the Truth as stated here. This is no prophecy. This is revelation; and what it reveals is the kingdom of God right here and now. This is not the way it *shall be*; it is the way it has eternally been, and will forever continue to be. Seeing the Light by being the Light, we know this to be true.

We do not struggle to become what we already are, nor strive to attain a kingdom that is eternally here. The tabernacle of God is within each of us because God expresses Himself as all of us. There shall no longer be even the *appearance* of sickness, sorrow, or death for the seeming surrender of our Identity has dissolved in the glorious Light of the Ultimate.

You are no longer a seeker after the Light. Rather it is that You are the Light Itself, rejoicing in Its own Self perception. Here You stand *in* the Light, as the Light, constantly expanding in Self revelation. Now You know that You have never surrendered Your Identity, have never been other than You are at this instant. You are fully aware of Your Absolute Identity *as* God identified. You are conscious of the *glory You had with Him before the world began*. Here and now, there are no fetters, restrictions or limitations; neither are there imperfections to be overcome, or problems to solve. Glorious and free, You are established as the eternal Light, glowing, expanding, illuminating Your Universe. Here, words come to an end.

Beloved, this is God's gift to Himself. This is Your Entirety, Wholeness, Totality and Completeness. This is Your Truth, Your Life, Mind, Consciousness, Soul, Being and Body. This is YOU. Accept this gift of Self revelation and rejoice.

YOU ARE
THE SPLENDOUR

THE WAY TO SPIRITUAL
ILLUMINATION

by

Marie S. Watts

To you, the reader ...

You will discover that the Truths presented within these pages are already included in and as your own Consciousness. A contemplative study of this book will serve as a reminder of the basic Truths that you know, but seem to have forgotten.

M. S. W.

Who is the author of this book? *You are*; because “you” is only a word that has been used to signify the I that I AM. If the one called “you” had not existed, this book would not have been revealed or written. Every word of Truth in this book you already know. Every Truth revealed within these pages you are. For this reason, when you re-read this book, you will say “I” wherever you find the word “you.” You will say “I AM” wherever you see the words “you are.” I AM is your name. I AM is my name. I AM is the only name by which anyone can be identified.

DURING early childhood Marie S. Watts began questioning: “Why am I? What am I? Where is God? What is God?”

After experiencing her first illumination at seven years of age, her hunger for the answers to these questions became intensified. Although she became a concert pianist, her search for the answers continued, leading her to study all religions, including those of the East.

Finally, ill and unsatisfied, she gave up her profession of music, discarded all books of ancient and modern religions, kept only the Bible, and went into virtual seclusion from the world for some eight years. It was out of the revelations and illuminations she experienced during those years, revelations that were sometimes the very opposite of what she had hitherto believed, that her own healing was realized and that her book, *The Ultimate*, came.

During all the previous years she had been active in helping others. Since *The Ultimate* was published she has devoted herself exclusively to the continuance of this healing work, and to lecturing and teaching.

Revelations have continued to come to her from within her own consciousness, and these she has set forth in her new book, *You Are the Splendour*. To all seekers for Light, for Truth, for God, for an understanding of their own true Being, this book will serve as a revolutionary but wholly satisfying guide.

MARIE S. WATTS

FOR consistency of interpretation, the following words almost always have a capital-letter initial because each one stands for God or God's identification of Itself *as* the attribute for which the word stands:

Almighty	Omniaction
Body of Light	Omnipotence
Consciousness	Omnipresence
Earth Planet	Perfection
Essence	Principle
Identity	Reality
Intelligence	Soul
Life	Spirit
Light	Substance
Love	Truth
Mind	Universe

Other words are capitalized when they are used as a synonym *for* God but *not* as a descriptive activity or attribute *of* God:

Absolute	Hearing
Activity	Heart
Actuality	I
All; Allness	Immensity
Awareness	Immutability
Beauty	Infinite, the
Being	Infinitude
Body	Infinity
Completeness	Itself
Ear	Joy
Entirety	Known, the
Eternity, Eternality	Nature
Everything	One, Oneness
Everywhere, the	Onliness
Existence	Peace
Existent	Presence
Experience	Radiance
Eye	Self

Sense	Totality
Something	Vision
Supply	Wholeness

About the Author

Note to the Reader

Introduction

Chapter 1	Illumination
Chapter 2	Aspects of Illumination
Chapter 3	Spiritual Perception
Chapter 4	Visual Illumination
Chapter 5	The Body of Light
Chapter 6	The Universe of Light
Chapter 7	Love Is Light
Chapter 8	The Omniactive Light
Chapter 9	The Evidence
Chapter 10	The Perfect Answer

Chapter 11 The Ultimate Answer

Chapter 12 The Light Is Come

YOU ARE THE SPLENDOR ...

Takes the mystery out of illumination

Reveals the way to experience illumination

*Reveals the way by which illumination solves
problems*

INTRODUCTION

ALWAYS, whenever a need seems great enough, the Truth that is necessary at the moment appears.

Today the world seems to be in the greatest trouble it has ever known. And mankind itself seems to be beset by continuously increasing mental and physical difficulties. All efforts by human organizations have failed to solve the self-made problems of the world; and all efforts of the human mind have failed to solve the self-made problems of mankind, or to arrest the appearance of new types of problems. Laudable as all these efforts may be, they cannot succeed, because they are being made from the level of the problem. In other words, it is the assumptive human mind which is the basic reason for all the problems, and the mind that engenders and prolongs the problems is incapable of solving them. Something greater than the assumptive human mind must be realized, if the apparent problems of the world and of mankind are to be obliterated. This “something” is *illuminated Consciousness*.

The specific purpose in the presentation of this book is the *illumination*, or enlightenment, of everyone who reads and contemplates the Truths herein presented. If it is possible for this purpose to be fulfilled — and it is — the world as well as the individual will be enlightened. Thus the peoples of the world will enjoy greater freedom, health, peace, and joy. The world is constituted of individuals; thus, the Truths perceived and evidenced by the individual must benefit the entire world.

There is no way to estimate the tremendous power of one enlightened individual. As the number of these illumined individuals increases, so it is that the entire world becomes more enlightened. An enlightened individual is a healthy, joyous, free individual. An enlightened world would necessarily be a harmonious, joyous, peaceful, and free world.

Illumined Consciousness is the answer to the problems of the world and its people. But, if illumined Consciousness is to be realized, it is necessary to know what it is, what it means, and how it functions for the benefit of the individual and the world. This book differs sharply from the commonly accepted theory that illumination is the prerogative of but a few chosen ones. It reveals that there is nothing mysterious or supernatural about enlightened Consciousness. It takes all the mystery out of this perfectly normal experience, and shows the way in which the individual can discover illumined Consciousness to be his own Consciousness.

A contemplative study of this book will acquaint the reader with an aspect of his own Consciousness that he may not have realized heretofore. All revelation is necessarily self-revelation. And revelation of the self reveals the splendour of the limitless Consciousness which *is* the normal Mind of every individual. A normal Mind engenders health, peace, and happiness for the individual as well as for the world. In other words, this book is a means of Self-discovery; and in this discovery the Self that seems to have been hidden is revealed.

YOU ARE THE SPLENDOUR

CHAPTER 1

ILLUMINATION

In him was life; and the life was the light of man. —
JOHN 1:4

MUCH has been spoken and written about illumination. Yet there seems to be little understanding of the true meaning of this word. There are some who avoid the use of the word “illumination” because it has — to them — a mysterious or supernatural connotation. Actually, there is nothing mysterious or supernatural about the experience of illumination. On the contrary, this experience is perfectly natural and normal. Furthermore, it *is* possible to live as illumined beings. It is possible to walk, talk, and carry on our daily affairs as illumined ones. Those who have realized this fact discover that they are living normal lives in every way — the only difference being that the struggle, the strain, and the worry are completely eliminated. Needless to say, there is no more fear, sadness, or grief.

An illumined being is a happy, busy, normal individual. An illumined being is an identity who lives, loves, and acts impersonally, in freedom, in strength, and in joyous peace. There are many such individuals walking the earth today, in freedom and in joy.

Let *us* perceive just what it means to be an illumined being. Our first step in this realization must be the obliteration of all false sense that illumination is a mysterious or supernatural experience. Heretofore, it has been widely believed that illumination could only be experienced by a small, select group. These favoured ones were considered to be particularly gifted with spiritual insight, and were given the title of Master, Leader, Guru, or some other title which set them apart from — and placed them above — their *students* and followers. It is true that spiritual insight is requisite for illumination. But this does not mean that only a chosen few are endowed with the faculty of spiritual perception.

Actually, there is no one living who is completely devoid of spiritual perception. Spiritual perception really means *Spirit perceiving*. Perception must be an activity of Consciousness, and it follows that spiritual perception is Consciousness actively perceiving. Enlightened Consciousness *is* Spirit. Of course, when we speak of enlightened Consciousness being Spirit we are not referring to a human consciousness. That which is called the human consciousness can never be — or become — spiritually perceptive. The things of Spirit are only perceived by the Consciousness that *is* Spirit.

Job was aware of this fact when he said: “But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding” (Job 32:8) John also perceived this truth; and he made it clear that every Identity in existence is imbued with this spiritual awareness. “That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world” (John 1:9).

You will note that John speaks of the Light as the *true* Light. The *true* Light is the genuine Light. The genuine Light is spiritually enlightened Consciousness. The genuine Consciousness of every Identity that “cometh into the world” is enlightened Consciousness. Enlightened Consciousness is illumined Consciousness, and illumined Consciousness is the Consciousness of an Identity who perceives the “things of Spirit” with the spiritual vision that *is* illumination.

It is true that some of us appear to be more aware of “seeing” spiritually than are others. Yet the fact remains that each and every Identity has the capacity to see with the eye of Spirit. By this we mean that every Identity is imbued with the enlightened Consciousness which is capable of spiritual perception, or illumination.

The word “faculty” is often used to denote the visual, the aural, or one of the other five senses of man. Yet there is a much greater and more satisfying concept of this word. Shakespeare has said, “What a piece of work is a man! How noble in reason! How infinite in *faculty*.” Certain it is that this use of the word “faculty” means more than a human faculty called vision, hearing, etc.

The word “faculty” when understood in this larger sense may be used to denote the illumined Consciousness which is a faculty of every Identity in existence. Throughout the ages, there have been those who were aware of the endowment of this faculty. Lao-tzu, the great Chinese illumined one, was called a mystic. Yet he claimed no such title or distinction for himself. Beyond doubt, he was one of the greatest, if not *the* greatest, of all illumined ones. Another one of tremendous spiritual insight was Shankara. Then, of course, there was the great Buddha, our own beloved Jesus the Christ, and numerous others. Our own Bible records many cases of illumined Consciousness. Abraham, Jeremiah, Isaiah experienced moments of tremendous illumination. David, the psalmist, was certainly illumined. He must have experienced being illumined Consciousness as he watched over the sheep under the limitless skies. This is obvious from many of the Psalms.

At least one illumined episode is recorded of the disciples of Jesus. It is recorded that Jesus took Peter, James, and John, his brother, to a high mountain: “... and was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light” (Matthew 17:2)

Here is a definite description of that which takes place when illumined Consciousness perceives the genuine being and body of *anyone*.

One such incident as this should convince us that enlightened Consciousness is not an exclusive endowment of but a few individuals.

The next important fact to be recognized is that illumination, or enlightened Consciousness, is perfectly natural. It is a *normal* experience. And when we arrive at the point of living as an illumined being, we realize that this is the *only* normal way to live.

As stated before, illumined Consciousness is an innate faculty of each and every individual. Furthermore, illumined Consciousness is frequently experienced by everyone, in one way or another. We have biblical authority for the foregoing statement. “In him was life; and the life was the light of men” (John 1:4) - This is an absolute Truth. The Life *is* the Light of men. But we must realize that Light is the *Life* of men also. Without Life there would be no Light. Conversely, without Light, there would be no Life. To be alive is to be alight. To be alight is to be alive.

Now let us perceive how it is that often we experience illumination although — at the moment — we may not recognize it as such. For instance: everyone has had the experience of realizing the knowledge of some fact, without having been taught this fact. Furthermore, he knows that he has not heard it, read it, or in any way learned it. He cannot humanly explain just how it is that he knows this fact, but he knows it, beyond any doubt. Illumined Consciousness is the *only* Consciousness that *can* know any fact without the aid of some human agency.

The innate knowledge of certain facts exists within and as the Consciousness of every one of us. This is noticeably apparent in the case of prodigies. A prodigy is simply one whose Consciousness is illumined in some specific aspect. This illumination may pertain to music, to mathematics, to art, or to innumerable other aspects of existence. Just as there are innumerable aspects of existence, so it is that there are innumerable aspects of illumination.

As the *student* perceives and understands the various aspects of illumination, he will also recognize the fact that his own Consciousness is already enlightened Consciousness. This eradicates all the mystery and supernaturalness attached to the word “illumination,” and the *student* can approach greater illumination with more confidence, and without any feeling that he is unworthy or inadequate to have this glorious experience. It also gives him a basis from which to start; and his approach will be made with more freedom and expectancy. Most important of all is the fact that illumination will now be perceived as a perfectly normal experience; thus he can live a perfectly balanced and normal existence as an illumined being.

CHAPTER 2

ASPECTS OF ILLUMINATION

AS STATED in the preceding chapter, there are innumerable aspects of illumination. In addition to this, there are various *degrees* of the awareness of illumination. Let us now explore some aspects of this experience, and begin to understand just how complete is any illumined experience.

Illumination may be experienced visually or aurally. It may be evident as a delightful sense of perfume. Again, it may be a bodily experience. This experience may appear as a wonderful tingling sense throughout the entire body. It may be compared to a vibrant but gentle electric sense, as if the body were charged with electricity. Again, it may be just a warm flow of peace and love throughout the body.

Illumination may be just knowledge of some fact without having acquired this knowledge in any way. Again, it may be a sudden awareness of some act that must be performed immediately. Perhaps a letter must be written, a call made, or it may be that a trip must be taken. Again, this is an inner knowledge which cannot be explained from the standpoint of the human experience.

In some moments of illumination there is a sense of being weightless. Not only is the body without weight, but there is an awareness that the floor has neither solidity, density, nor weight.

Now let us explore, in greater detail, some of these illumined experiences. Let us begin with the aural aspect of illumination. All of us have heard of the *music of the spheres*. In fact, Guy Murchie, a well-known writer, has written a wonderful book entitled *Music of the Spheres*. Mr. Murchie does not claim to be a metaphysician or a mystic. In his approach we find a blending of literature, philosophy, and science into one universal harmonious whole. There can be no doubt but that he has heard the music of the spheres. One such instance as this is proof that it is possible for *anyone* to have this experience. Herein is the primary fact revealed: Illumination is not just the prerogative of those who call themselves mystics or metaphysicians.

There are many individuals who have heard the music of the spheres. It is noteworthy that many of these individuals made no claim to exceptional spiritual insight. In fact, some of them would scoff at the very suggestion that there *was* such a thing as illumined Consciousness. Yet the fact remains: they *did* experience aural illumination. Only an illumined Consciousness *can* hear this divine music.

We mention the aspect of aural illumination first because this is the most frequently reported experience of this kind. No human instruments or voices could possibly reproduce this music. It is beyond description. In fact, it must be heard if one is to know and experience its beauty. In the most complete awareness of this aspect of illumination, one has the feeling of actually *being* the music one is hearing.

Sometimes the music of the spheres may be heard as if it were the singing of innumerable birds. It is so beautifully blended that the song of no one bird is distinguishable from another. Yet there *is* a joyous, surging, rhythmic, tonal, audible harmony. Furthermore, one knows that one is actually *hearing* this music, and that it is no hallucination.

Music of the spheres may be heard as if it were being played by an infinite symphony orchestra comprising innumerable instruments having no earthly counterpart. Here again, the music is so beautifully merged that it would be impossible to distinguish one instrument from another. One also hears the same surging joyous rhythmic harmony that is heard when the birdlike music is audible.

Of course, all of us love good music and the joyous songs of birds. However, right here it must be noted that it is impossible to compare *any* earthly music with the music of the spheres. For one thing, there are no earthly birds that could produce this glorious, divine music. Furthermore, there are no orchestral instruments that could possibly reproduce the delicate, yet intense, tones and harmonies one hears as this heavenly music.

After having heard the heavenly music, one would expect that any earthly music would appear gross and coarse. In one way, this is true. But, paradoxically, more often than not, our enjoyment of good music — whether of birds or of orchestral instruments — is greatly enhanced through having heard the indescribably beautiful music of the spheres. We seem to sense the more glorious music, even as we are listening to concerts or to the songs of birds. I have found this to be particularly true when I have heard the music of Bach being exceptionally well performed. The music of Bach has been said to be the most spiritual of all music. This may account for my experience of great illumination when hearing his music beautifully played.

It is essential that we diverge for a moment here because there is an important point that must be clarified. We have mentioned various aspects of illumination. We have discussed, to some extent, aural illumination. This does not mean, however, that there is a genuine separation *between* various aspects of illumination. It is Consciousness that sees, that hears, and that experiences. The Consciousness that sees also hears and experiences. Consciousness is not divided, although Consciousness may be aware of various distinct aspects of its awareness. We get a hint of this fact when we realize that we may see, hear, and experience simultaneously. The indivisibility of Consciousness will be thoroughly revealed during the succeeding chapters of this work.

There have been reports of aural illumination experienced in ways other than those mentioned here. However, the foregoing aspects of this experience are sufficient for our purpose. Anyone experiencing aural illumination of *any* nature should now recognize and understand just what is taking place.

Let us now turn our attention to another aspect of illumination: There are events of illumined Consciousness that can be described only as an *experience*. For instance, one may be in a room, with all the doors and windows closed, and suddenly one will feel a soft, gentle breeze wafting across his face. This is one of the most frequent experiences of illumination.

Sometimes, for no apparent reason, a wonderful sense of peace will permeate the entire being. This sense of peace is beyond any human understanding or explanation. It is so complete that the entire body suddenly experiences a warm glow of ineffable peace. Often this glorious sense of peace will suddenly be realized when one seems to be greatly disturbed, or even in bodily pain. It is an assurance that all *is* well, despite all appearances to the contrary. And generally this subsequently proves to be true. It is noteworthy that, more often than not, this infinite sense of peace presages the *full* realization that all *is* well. Furthermore, this realization is evidenced as that which is called healing.

It is obvious that the foregoing experience can only take place in and *as* illumined Consciousness.

The assumptive reasoning human mind could never be aware of such peace when one seemed to be in the very midst of great trouble or pain. Illumined Consciousness may be compared to the sun, which is always present, but may temporarily be obscured by very dark clouds. Sometimes there will suddenly be a rift in the clouds, and the glorious sun will show forth in all its splendour. Thus it is that enlightened Consciousness may suddenly burst through the seeming barrier, and omnipresent Perfection may be realized and evidenced.

Another aspect of illumination is joy. Suddenly an inexplicable sense of joy will flood the entire Consciousness. This illumined event may transpire when one is in deep contemplation; or it may instantaneously be manifested at any moment of the day or night. It is an ecstatic, vital, living sense of joy which cannot be accounted for or explained from any human standpoint. It is sheer joy, without any human reason for *being* particularly joyous. It far transcends any experience that could be termed human happiness or enjoyment. The ecstasy of this illumination may be experienced even when you are seemingly troubled, or in pain. Obviously then, this is illumination, because, from the standpoint of human reasoning, it simply could not take place under such circumstances.

It often happens that this illumination may be evidenced just prior to the obliteration of some seeming problem. From this it is evident that illumined Consciousness simply reveals the Perfection that *does* exist, rather than the imperfection which does not exist. Actually, all phantasmic sense of inharmony is obliterated when you are experiencing illumined Consciousness. This is true whether the predominating factor of the illumination appears as peace, joy, an illumined experience, or whatever.

From this, it should be clear that illumination reveals the genuine and *only* nature of Existence. Once the eternal, immutable Perfection which *does* exist is perceived, any distorted misconception *about* genuine Existence is obliterated. Then you will probably say that you have had a healing. But deeper perception reveals that no healing has actually taken place. Rather, it is that omnipresent Perfection has been so clearly realized that the fallacious appearance of illness or trouble is simply cancelled out.

This explains just *why* it is so necessary to consciously experience illumination — and to recognize the true nature of this experience. In fact, this is one reason why this book has been written.

Among the various phases of illumination is one outstanding experience that must be mentioned here. This experience is particularly difficult to describe in words, as there are so many ramifications of the one experience. Nevertheless, we shall attempt to portray this aspect of illumination. It is important that you understand this type of experience, for the following reason: *So often it engenders much fear.* Many of you have experienced the following phase of illumination and, because you have not understood it, have been very frightened. Some of you are even loath to talk about it.

Now let us calmly and intelligently investigate the illumination in which all solidity and density disappears; yet you *are* aware that *you* exist, and that your existence includes a body. However, you discover that you are not confined to the body, or even to its immediate vicinity.

You may suddenly feel that you are standing just behind the body, but the body has no solidity. You may be seeing the body from across the room, or even from the ceiling. Again, you may suddenly discover that you are in another city entirely. You may be walking around, fully comprehending all the various elements that constitute that city. You *may* be aware of the body; but again, you may have no awareness of body at all. In the latter event, it is just a matter of *being* in that specific city. One outstanding fact pertaining to this event is that you have *no* awareness of having projected yourself anywhere. You have no sense of going anywhere. Suddenly you are *there*.

There is much greater illumination of your timeless, spaceless nature, but we will not discuss this just now. For the time being, let us just say that you have discovered the limitless freedom that is inherently your divine Nature.

Please be assured that there is nothing to fear in this phase of illumination. It happens frequently; and it *has* been the experience of innumerable individuals throughout the ages. It is only recently that we have begun to realize that this is a perfectly normal experience. Jesus was well aware of the normality of this event. You will remember that the windows and doors were closed when he suddenly appeared in the room with the disciples. Then too, we have biblical authority for the fact that Jesus saw Nathanael, although — from any human standpoint — they seemed separated by such distance that this would have been impossible. You will find this episode recorded in the Gospel of John (1:43 — 50)

There are also many *recent* authenticated incidents of this kind; and they are becoming more numerous all the while. We will not pursue this line of inquiry any further just now. But please be assured that there is nothing mysterious or supernatural about this aspect of illumined experiences.

There *is* a perfectly logical explanation for these occurrences. When illumination is understood, all false sense of mystery or mysticism is abolished. This leaves you free to *let* these illumined experiences perform the glorious works — which is the purpose of their appearing.

As you continue your study and contemplation of this book, *you* will perceive the nature of illumination, and you will discover the pure logical Intelligence of this experience. Furthermore, you will also realize the glorious freedom and perfection that naturally accompanies being an illumined individual.

CHAPTER 3

SPIRITUAL PERCEPTION

THE subject of Vision is of vital importance to all seekers along the spiritual path. This is true because our judgment of Existence depends primarily upon that which we see. It is quite well known that the vision of man is incapable of reporting correctly what it seems to see. This knowledge is not confined to just those of us who are “seeing” spiritually. Any physicist will readily admit that things are not as they appear to be when seen by the eye of man. Sir Arthur Eddington is acknowledged to be one of the greatest of many renowned physicists. In one of his later works he makes it very clear that we do *not* see substance as it genuinely *is*. His inference is that between the *seeing* of an object and the object itself something happens which changes its appearance. Of course, in this instance he is referring to matter. But “matter” is such an overworked and misunderstood word that I prefer the words “density” or “solidity.”

Anyone who is aware of being illumined would thoroughly agree with Sir Arthur Eddington. It *is* true that Existence cannot be seen as it is, when the vision seems to be filtered through the veil called the eye of man. You see, the eye believes what it sees. That which is called the eye of man *consists* of an illusionary substance. That which it seems to see and report is also constituted of illusion. The illusionary substance called the eye, and the supposititious substance called the object which it sees, are exactly the same illusion. The meaning of this statement may seem obscure at the moment, but it will be clarified as you continue in this book.

If you were unconscious you would see nothing at all. This would be true even if your eyes were wide open. Therefore it is obvious that the eye, of itself, *sees* nothing, and can report nothing. Thus we arrive at the conclusion that the eye itself is *not* what it appears to be. From a human standpoint, there is still much mystery concerning the eye. It will continue to be a mystery until the true nature of all Substance is perceived. And this can be realized only as Consciousness is illumined.

The following statement may seem completely unreasonable to you just now; but if you continue reading, you will perceive that it is entirely reasonable. More important, it is *true*. *Illumined Consciousness sees equally well, whether or not the eyes are open. Illumined Consciousness sees everything that is in the range of so-called human vision. It sees much more than is visible to the veil called a human eye, and above all It sees things as they are.* Neither the eye nor the eyelid can obstruct or confine spiritual Vision. Illumined Consciousness *is* spiritual Vision, and spiritual Vision is Spirit, or Soul, or Consciousness “seeing.”

We are well acquainted with the word Spirit. Yet this word has very little genuine meaning for most of us. Generally it denotes something intangible, nebulous, without essence, form, or activity. Perhaps one has a more definite concept of the word Soul. This is true because the Soul is supposed to have an identity, and it is presumably identified with a body.

There is *one* word which encompasses the meaning of these two words Spirit and Soul; it brings into intelligent focus their significance. This word is *Consciousness*. There is no word in our language that is so fraught with spiritual significance as is the word Consciousness. Spirit, Soul, Consciousness, have exactly the same meaning. They may be used interchangeably, but the meaning remains the same. So let us dwell with this word “Consciousness” for a while, and discover — at least to some extent — the genuine Essence and activity of that which we call *Consciousness*.

Consciousness is awareness. To be conscious is to be aware. To be unconscious would mean to be unaware. You are aware that you exist. If you were not conscious, you would *not* be aware that you exist. So Consciousness is awareness of Existence.

We have just stated that Consciousness, Spirit, and Soul are identical. Thus, Spirit is your own awareness that you exist. Soul is likewise this same awareness~ *Spiritual Consciousness is illumined Consciousness*. It will not be difficult for you to perceive that Soul is spiritual. On the contrary, it will be simple for you to realize that Soul, being conscious, is spiritual Consciousness. Thus it should be clear that illumined Consciousness is the Soul you *are*, being aware of Existence as it is.

There is another expression used to denote illumined Consciousness. Sometimes we hear or read the words *Cosmic Consciousness*. This is a much-misunderstood expression. It is often used with a connotation of mysticism, as if it were something supernatural. The word “cosmic” pertains to the Cosmos. Webster defines the word “cosmos” as “The universe as an orderly and harmonious system — contrasted with chaos.” Cosmic Consciousness *is* universal Consciousness. It is the universal awareness of perfect order and complete harmony. Thus Cosmic Consciousness is *conscious* of being order, perfection, and harmony.

Spiritual Consciousness is Cosmic Consciousness. This means that Cosmic Consciousness is illumined Consciousness. It is illumined, or enlightened, universal Awareness. Cosmic Consciousness is an awareness of the infinitude we call the Universe. It is illimitable, and it cannot be contained or confined. Certain it is that universal Consciousness cannot be limited to just one little area — much less can it be imprisoned within the bounds of time and space. It has no awareness of boundaries of any nature. It is indivisible. It is immeasurable in terms of fallacious time and space. This is the Consciousness that is illumined. This is enlightened Consciousness. This is the *only* genuine Consciousness in existence. Thus it is the Consciousness that you are, and it is the Consciousness that I am. The pseudo mind of man is *not* this glorious, free, boundless, limitless Consciousness.

Just as surely as there is a Soul, there is illumined Consciousness. It is impossible to conceive of Soul as being mortal or material. No one denies that he has a Soul. Why, then, should anyone deny that he has an illumined Consciousness? Before you have finished with this book, you will discover not only that you *have* a Soul, or an illumined Consciousness, but that you *are* Soul. You *are* illumined Consciousness.

At the beginning of this chapter we stated that we do not see things as they really are. Now let us begin to perceive just *why* our vision apparently reports such distorted pictures.

Earlier in this chapter we mentioned the fact that Existence cannot be correctly seen when viewed through the *veil* called the eyes of man. There are many references in our Bible pertaining to the veil which seems to cloud our vision. “And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people, and the veil that is spread over all nations” (Isaiah 25:7) -

The great prophet Isaiah must have had many illumined experiences. Many of his statements are pure absolute Truth. You will note his perception that *all people* and *all nations* appear to be victimized by this veil that obscures the true and only Existence. Only an illumined Consciousness could have been aware that the veil only *seemed* to cast a shadow over that which is genuine. Furthermore, he realized that this “covering” would be obliterated. Isaiah was seeing things as they *are*, and he knew that ultimately everyone must be aware of Existence as it is.

A veil could be referred to as something which is interposed *between* the vision and that which is seen. This would mean that a separation exists *between* the seer and that which is seen. Thus there would have to be an assumption of twoness, or dualism. Now we have arrived at the key word of all our seeming difficulty: “dualism.” In Webster’s unabridged dictionary we find the following definition.

Dualism. A twofold division. — Any theory which considers the ultimate nature of the universe to be twofold, or to be constituted by two mutually irreducible elements. -

Dualism is division. It inevitably presents an illusory picture of separateness between the one who sees and that which is seen. This is the veil spoken about in the Bible. In my book entitled *The Ultimate* there is a chapter with the title “*Seeing Is Being.*” I will not repeat the Truth revealed in *The Ultimate*; but it would be helpful to read and correlate that chapter with what you are now reading.

Now let us perceive just what it is that seems to separate the seer from that which is seen. Let us also perceive the reason why that which is seen *appears* to be distorted.

It is the false concept called “a human eye” that appears to separate the one who is seeing from that which is seen. It is the fallacy that vision must be filtered through these same eyes of man that presents a distorted picture of that which is seen.

We have said that if one were unconscious, one would see nothing. This is proof positive that the eye does *not* see. Vision is perception. Perception is an activity of Consciousness. So vision *is* Consciousness perceiving. In other words, vision is an activity of Consciousness.

It is impossible for the eyes of man to see things as they are. That which we call man is but an illusion *about* the eternal Identity. Any illusion must be an illusion *about* something that *does* exist. The Identity *does* exist. The illusion *about* the Identity *does not* exist. It has no identity, no substance, form, or activity.

The illusion called the “body” of man is but one aspect of innumerable illusions. These innumerable illusions are but aspects of a universal illusion. An illusion can *appear* genuine only to one who is deluded by it. This one would *have* to be “man with breath in his nostrils.” But the Bible makes it clear that we are to “Cease ye from man, whose breath is in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?” (Isaiah 2:22.)

There is no accounting for man with breath in his nostrils. If God be All — and God *is* All — then this temporary assumptive man is non-existent. The eternal Life which is God cannot live as a temporal life. Thus there is no such life. Yet this assumptive man does appear to be born, to live temporarily, and to die. This is the illusion. All that pertains to human birth, human life, and human death is illusion. The very deluded one called a human being is an illusion. The assumptive mind and body of this illusion *must* consist of the illusion itself; thus it would have to be the deluded one. Here we have the fact: *The deluded one is the illusion itself.* Neither the illusion nor the deluded one has existence.

Assumptive man — the deluded one — and *any* illusion are the same thing: *illusion*. Assumptive man can see *only* his own illusions. A so-called deluded one, seeing its own illusions, is intrinsically illusory. It is a phantasmic delusion *about* the eternal, perfect, indivisible Identity that is your Identity and mine. But the genuine and *only* Identity is completely immune to *any* illusion. The genuine and *only* Identity is God identified, and God is *not* deluded.

Now we have arrived at the part played by the eye in this illusion. The eyes of man consist of an illusionary substance. They are *not* the genuine Substance of Spirit, Soul, Consciousness. Thus they are not Substance at all Being an illusion *about* genuine Vision, they can see and report only an illusory concept of that which they *appear* to see. This is why the false concept of vision reports separateness. This is the reason the eyes of man seem to see a distorted picture of that which is within the range of his limited vision.

Spirit, Consciousness, Life, are one indivisible Whole, Entirety, All. Consciousness, being indivisible, cannot see division or separateness. All of us have heard of the eyes of Spirit. We have read about spiritual Vision. Well, the Eye of Spirit and spiritual Vision are one and the same Essence. The Eye of Spirit *is* Spirit. The Vision of Consciousness *is* Consciousness. There can be no separation *between* Consciousness and that which it sees, because Consciousness is the very Essence which comprises that which it sees.

All that appears to be dense, solid, and dark is but the non-existent illusion reported by the eye of assumptive man. All that appears to be *confined* within certain forms is but an illusion about that which genuine Vision sees.

An illusion can see and report only the distortions of its own illusions. Genuine spiritual Vision can see and report only the genuine indivisible Essence of its own Being. Spiritual Vision is Spirit seeing. Spirit seeing is enlightened Consciousness perceiving. Enlightened Consciousness perceiving is illumined Consciousness seeing, and being, that which it sees. This is visual illumination.

Please know that we have only touched upon some aspects of this phase of illumination. Right now, it is essential that we realize two tremendous facts.

First: That which the illusory eye of assumptive man sees consists of its own illusion.

Second: That which the Eye of Consciousness sees consists of its own genuine Essence.

If these two points are clear, you are prepared to go on to the greater revelation of visual illumination in the following chapter.

CHAPTER 4

VISUAL ILLUMINATION

THE Bible abounds in references to the Light. A comprehensive study of these references will be most enlightening. By contemplating the spiritual significance of these references, you will perceive that many who were called prophets or leaders were sometimes greatly illumined. Furthermore, you will realize that they experienced visual illumination.

An outstanding example of this fact may be read in Psalm 139:11,12.

If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me;
Even the night shall be light about me.
Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee;
But the night shineth as the day:
The darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

David was experiencing tremendous visual illumination when he sang this song of joy. Anyone who experiences great visual illumination will thoroughly comprehend just what David was perceiving. There is a twofold meaning in this song of joy. First, David knew what it meant to be seemingly engulfed in darkness. He knew that sometimes this darkness would threaten to obliterate the light he knew himself to be. But he had experienced visual illumination, and he *knew* that the darkness was but illusion. Whether the darkness appeared to be trouble, or whether it appeared to be the darkness of the night, was not important to David. What mattered to him was that he had seen Existence as it is; and he could not be deceived by *any* illusion of darkness. Second, he was aware that — even if he seemed to accept an illusion — the Light which he knew himself to be remained the same.

Many of *us* have had experiences which paralleled those of David. We too have felt as if the darkness would surely submerge us. But we too have experienced *being* the Light, and we are *not* deceived. We stand — no matter how grave the darkness may *appear* to be — in absolute conviction that the Light *does* exist. Furthermore, we *know* that even the illusion of darkness cannot obliterate the Light. We too have experienced the sudden radiance of visual illumination, right in the midst of what seemed to be stygian darkness. To us, the darkness and the Light *are* both alike because we *know* that there is no darkness. *All is Light.*

Of course, there are many aspects of visual illumination. It is only in the greatest illumination that the Universe and all Existence is seen to be Light.

Let us now explore some other phases of visual illumination. No doubt you will recognize some of your own illumined experiences during this exploration. If so, never again will you misunderstand your *own* illumination. Neither will you limit your enlightened Consciousness by denying that already you *have* experienced illumination.

One aspect of visual illumination which frequently occurs has to do with colour. It may be that suddenly the grass, the leaves, the flowers, and the shrubbery are perceived in much deeper, more intense hue. Paradoxically, this intensity of colour also has a gentle, beautiful delicacy. You cannot describe it, but it is both intense and delicate. It never seems to be harsh or blatant. Always it glows, and there is a certain feeling of warmth about it. These intense colours are vibrant, and you have a sense of dynamic, living, loving Life existing as Colour itself.

There is visual illumination in which the outlines of objects are exceedingly distinct. Objects stand out more clearly, and the delineation is more definite. It may or may not be an outline of very fine Light. Always the beauty of that which you are seeing is greatly enhanced during visual illumination.

In some instances, the appearance of solidity will suddenly vanish, and you will see right through a supposedly solid object. This often happens with the body. After having attended a class in the Ultimate, one *student* reported the following experience. While shaving, he was standing in front of a mirror in line with a door. Suddenly he was aware that his body was transparent, and that he was seeing the door right through the body. His illumination was so great that for many days his friends commented upon his radiant appearance. They apparently did not see the body as a transparency; but they *did* see the radiant glow that comprised his Body of Light. During this period he went about his daily affairs quite normally and freely. Needless to say, he is an exceedingly enlightened *student*, and he understood the experience. He knew it was no hallucination.

There are illumined situations in which the indestructibility of all Substance is apparent. For instance:

A lawn that has been mowed very close to the ground will be seen at its normal height. In this phase of illumination, grass that appears to be withered is suddenly seen to be gloriously green and *alive*. Broken boughs and dying leaves disappear as perfect branches and fresh beautiful leaves are perceived.

Visual illumination *never* reveals imperfection. Rather, it is that all *appearance* of imperfection is obliterated, and what had *appeared* as *imperfect* is seen to be beautifully perfect. All that you see has a shiny, glowing appearance of newness and freshness.

Sometimes you will be aware of seeing everything in its completeness. The tree, branches, leaves, even the roots and the seed, will be seen. A fruit tree will be complete, including the blossoms and the full ripe fruit. You will *never* see a withered branch or a barren tree in illumination. Neither will you see a disfigured form of any kind. The form is always beautiful and perfect, even as is the Substance of that which appears in form.

Right outside my study window stands a tall tree. I love this tree. The former owners of my house had used this tree for target practice, and it seemed to be dying. Furthermore, it appeared to have grown crookedly and was distorted in shape. Shortly after our arrival, I really *saw* the tree. I saw it as the beauty of Perfection. I saw it as beautifully symmetrical, and with no horrible scars from the target practice. I saw it as eternal Life in form, completely new and fresh. I saw it as living Beauty, at the very height of its perfect being. Above all, I saw this tree in all its completeness. Although it was not supposed to be in bloom, I saw the blossoms. In addition to all of this, I saw the roots and the seed from which it had supposedly sprung.

It is noteworthy that the tree showed no solidity. On the contrary, it was a beautifully transparent Light in form. I will not attempt to describe it further, but I can tell you that now I *always* see this tree in all its pristine beauty.

You will also be interested to know that even to those who apparently are unilluminated, the tree appears more beautiful and symmetrical. And they see no sign of an injured tree.

I could mention many such instances, but this will suffice to reveal two important facts: Visual illumination reveals things as they are. The evidence of this illumination — even to the seemingly unilluminated — is manifested as greater Perfection and beauty. In metaphysical terms it would be said that the tree has been healed.

There is visual illumination in which you may suddenly find yourself in the presence of someone who has called for help. You may or may not have met this one. Often you will recognize just a silent plea for help from someone who imagines that he is appealing to a God other than his own God Identity. If your Consciousness is sufficiently illuminated you will often be aware of that plea. After all, an illuminated Consciousness is *not* personal. It is not the consciousness of a person. An illuminated Consciousness is the infinite impersonal Consciousness which is God. So a prayer to God is simply an opening of the Consciousness of the one who prays. Thus God who *is* your enlightened Consciousness is aware of this prayer.

When the one who calls for help is a *student* of the Ultimate, he *is* enlightened. In this event, he is very apt to see you when you are aware of being present with him. He may even *hear* you, if that is what seems necessary at the moment. One whom I love deeply was awakened by what appeared to be great pain. He cried out for help, and suddenly I was standing beside his bed, talking with him. He saw me; and he heard my voice. Instantly the pain was gone, and he fell asleep again. From a human standpoint we were several hundred miles apart when this experience took place.

Right here I must say that this loved one *had* to be illumined in order to see me and to hear my voice.

Although I mention just this one illumined experience, I assure you that there have been many others of a similar nature. I have no sense of projecting myself anywhere. I have no sense of *going* anywhere, or of returning. It is just that suddenly I am there, and again, suddenly I am here. When I am there, “there” is here to me. Yet “here” is here to me when I am conscious of being here.

Please do not mistake my purpose in telling these wonderful experiences. I would not imply that I am the *only* one who experiences this phase of illumination. On the contrary, there are many *students* of the Ultimate to whom this is a perfectly normal activity. Then too, I have read and heard of enlightened ones who were seen and heard even though many miles seemed to intervene between this one and the one who seemed to need help.

This is no new or novel experience. It has been going on throughout the centuries. The *only* reason it is not more generally known is that the participants are loath to mention it. There has been great reticence about this because of a fear of being thought ridiculous or abnormal. The day is rapidly approaching when it will be realized that this is a perfectly normal experience. Illumination reveals what the physicists and scientists are only just discovering. Those engaged in the space effort are finding that *there are no spatial barriers*. Actually, there is no space. If “the things of the Spirit” had been nearly as important as “the foolish things of the world,” these facts would have been known eons ago.

Let us now discuss that visual illumination which appears as colour. There are many aspects in which colour appears. Sometimes you will be aware of but one colour. Again, you may see an infinite variety of colours. Even the body may appear to be a warm, glowing golden shade, or it may appear to be a blue-white Light. Sometimes it will appear as a roselike colour, or it may be the colour of pure-white Light. When the body is seen to be transparent, it is generally seen as the Essence of pure Light, although it has no solidity. I can assure you of one thing: It is completely free of darkness. Furthermore, it is *always* beautiful, perfect, and symmetrical.

We know that the music we hear in aural illumination is completely unlike any earthly music. This same fact holds true in regard to the colours we see in visual illumination. We may see just one colour, or we may see innumerable colours simultaneously. One of the most beautiful and satisfying colours is a glowing flame. like shade. Always when this exquisite colour appears, you will experience a tremendous surge of infinite Love. I might add that often this will take place when you have someone in Consciousness who has called for help. This flamelike sense of Love will invariably bring to light ‘the perfection of that which had appeared to be imperfect. One thing I must make very clear:

There is no spiritual “seeing” so fraught with power as is the Consciousness of being Love Itself.

When innumerable colours appear simultaneously, you will note that they are indivisible. There will be no line of demarcation between the colours. There will be no line where one colour leaves off and another colour begins. You will also notice that each colour is specifically that particular colour; yet each colour includes *all* the infinite variety of colours which constitute the entire illumination. In other words, each colour is complete as itself; yet its completeness includes all the colours in the Universe. In this illumination, there is always a wonderful sense of being complete. You will realize that you *are* complete in all aspects of your being and body. You will also realize that you are complete because you are Completeness Itself. Many of you have had this experience, so you are aware of this glorious realization of being Completeness. It cannot be described in words. It can be understood only through having the experience. In any event, you who are yet to experience this illumination will understand it; and you will know that its spiritual significance is Completeness. Furthermore, you will know that it is your own Completeness, revealing Itself *to* Itself, *as* Itself.

There is another fact pertaining to illumination in colour which is of vital importance. There is activity going on in, and as, these colours. It is intense activity. *It is nothing like vibration.* Rather, it is as if the colours were a living, active Essence. There is a reason for this appearance of intense activity. As you know, Life is active. Activity *is* Life. God being omnipresent, *Life* is omnipresent, for God *is* Life. Thus Life is God also. So when you are beholding the intense activity in, and as, these divine colours, you are beholding Life Itself. It is not surprising that you will be ecstatically alive as you experience this illumination.

There is another aspect of illumination as colour that is a most glorious experience. This takes place when both visual and aural illumination are simultaneously experienced. You will see the most wonderful and indescribable colours while you are hearing the most sublime music.

Now here is a seeming paradox:

You actually seem to be *seeing* the music as well as hearing it. Conversely, you are aware of *hearing* the colours as well as seeing them. This is explained when you realize that there is no separation in Consciousness. It is the same Consciousness, whether it is manifested as seeing or hearing.

We hear much about the five physical senses. Actually there are *no* physical senses. There is but one Sense, and that one is Consciousness. This one indivisible Sense may appear as seeing, hearing, touching, tasting, or smelling; but these are only certain aspects of Consciousness. We have often heard of a sixth sense, which is not so easily defined. Well, there are an untold number of activities of the one Consciousness. Each one is one specific, or distinct, activity of the one indivisible Consciousness.

There is the sense of direction, the sense of peace, of harmony, the sense of justice, and numerous other distinct but indivisible aspects of the one Consciousness. It is important to realize the inseparableness of Consciousness. There really is *no* line which separates hearing from seeing. Neither is there a line of demarcation *between* hearing, seeing, tasting, 'touching, or any other of the distinct aspects of Consciousness.

Time magazine printed a report that brings this fact into focus. This has to do with a psychiatrist who conducted an experiment in the presence of several of his colleagues. He blindfolded a young woman, and the blindfold was carefully checked. Then she opened a book, and by passing the fingertips of the right hand lightly across the page, she was able to read the text fluently. She proceeded to read a newspaper in the same way. Then they tested her with coloured lights. She had stated that she could “feel” colours. They shone a red light on a light green book, making it look blue. She said it was blue. When the red light was turned off, she recognized the fact that the book was green.

That incident is very revealing. It points up a fact that is known to all who experience visual illumination. Vision is *not* confined to the small area of the eyes. There will come a day when it will be well known that Consciousness is unconfined, whether it is functioning as vision, hearing, or whatever.

When you are experiencing the greatest illumination, you are gloriously aware that the Consciousness you *are* is infinite. You *see* the Universe as it is. You see countless suns, moons, and planets. You have no sense of time or space. You are fully aware that you are inseparable from that which you see, because the Consciousness which *sees* constitutes that which is seen. In this full illumination, you may or may not be aware of the body; more often you are not. The light is so very bright; indeed, the light of the sun is pale in comparison with it. It is as if the brilliance of the Light conceals the outline of the body. Yet you are certainly aware that you exist, and that you exist as an Identity. You do not lose your awareness *of* the fact that the body exists. It is just that it does not come to your attention at the moment. In like manner you may know that a beautiful painting hangs upon the wall of your room. You may look at it a dozen times each day, and yet you do not really see it. Yet you *know* it is there, and if you suddenly feel that you would like to enjoy its beauty, you focus your attention upon the picture.

In full illumination, you are so absorbed in the infinite beauty and perfection of the Light that you do not notice the body at the moment. It is in this illumination that you are conscious of *being* all that you are seeing. It is useless to attempt to describe this experience. But those who do experience full illumination will know what I am trying to portray.

It could be said that full illumination is visual illumination. Yet it is more than just visual. It is as if all the various facets of Consciousness are *infinitely aware*, simultaneously. Complete illumination means a complete awareness of all Existence. It also means a complete awareness of *being* the Essence and the Activity of all that exists.

This experience may last for just a few seconds. Sometimes it is difficult to realize that it actually took place. Yet — if you are unafraid — it will be repeated again and again. Finally it may last for hours; or even days or weeks. One thing I know: You are aware that this is no hallucination. You know — beyond any doubt — that you have seen and experienced *being* Reality, and no one can shake your conviction that what you have seen and experienced is genuine. If this were all, it might not be of supreme importance to experience full illumination. But *this is not all*. Your entire perspective is changed. Your daily experience becomes altogether different. You cannot live in the old way of materiality. Above all, you know the genuine meaning of Love, of Life, of Consciousness, and of Intelligence; and you find it necessary to act accordingly.

There is one point that must be emphasized here. The experience of full illumination does *not* mean that you live abnormally in any respect. You go about your daily affairs as usual. You do nothing ridiculous; you find that it is impossible to talk about what you are seeing and experiencing. Your friends and associates are not aware of anything different except in one way:

You do not become disturbed, no matter *how* trying a situation may seem to be. You are joyous and free, and your work or profession goes smoothly. Some of the *students* say they realize that everything is being done *for* them; and they are completely free of any false sense of labour, struggle, or strain. There is no sense of weariness or exhaustion. Neither is there any sense of depletion. The activity of each day is effortless, although much more is accomplished than formerly seemed possible.

You *do* arrive at the point where your days and nights are a constant illumined experience. Oh, you are not in full illumination constantly. But you do see the wonderful glow of all Existence. You do see Perfection right where others imagine they see imperfection. You see Beauty where its opposite is generally believed to be. You see Light where others seem to see darkness. And above all, you *love*. Oh, *how you love*. You love everything you see. You love because you can do no other. You *are* Love. You know it. And you must be your Self. You can no more keep from loving than you can keep from breathing. Almost constantly you experience a warm, flamelike glow of infinite Love.

To those of you who have not yet consciously experienced being an illumined Identity, some questions may arise. These questions concern your attitude toward others. For instance, you may question something like this: Doesn't this experience set me apart from others? Doesn't it make me feel superior or higher than others? Doesn't it make me cold or impatient with the problems of others? The answer to each one of these questions is *No! No! No!* Quite the contrary is true.

You do *not* feel apart from others. You have perceived that there is one indivisible Consciousness, Life, Mind. You know that each one of us *is* this one Life, Consciousness, Mind. You have seen that this conscious living Mind is inseparable, and that the fact of being identified does not divide it into sections of Itself. It is not a matter of feeling one *with* others. It is far more than that. It is a matter of realizing that you *are* the same Consciousness, the same Life, the same Mind that is identified as everyone in existence. Actually, to you the word “others” has a false connotation. You know that there is no line of demarcation where *they* leave off and *you* begin. No, you are not one *with* anyone. The one you call “another” is exactly the same living, conscious, loving Mind that you are, and you *know* it.

There is biblical authority for this realization of Oneness. “At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you” (John 14:20). Yes, “at that day” when illumination is consciously realized, you *do* realize that the Father and the Son are the same One. You are the Father, the Father is You, and there is *no* other. The One called “other” is the same Life, Consciousness, Mind that You are. This knowing precludes the possibility of being one *with* anyone. You can only recognize the same Mind, Consciousness, Life, Love, that constitutes your Entirety.

Jesus was certainly fully illumined when he made the foregoing statement. He had gone all the way, and he knew there was no such thing as separateness. Certain it is that the one called Jesus had clearly shown his great love. He *knew* that he had to *be* Love in order to exist. He knew the meaning of impersonal Love; and he knew that Love is *not* something that can be given or withheld. Love simply *is*. Life, Consciousness, Mind, Love, are all one and the same Consciousness.

Walking as an illumined being does *not* make you feel superior to those called “others.” You never know the meaning of the word “humility” until you consciously experience illumination. How can you feel superior to, or higher than, your Self? You can’t. You know that only because God *is*, can you be. You know there really is no one higher or lower than your Self. You are aware that the one whom you call “another” is the very same God Consciousness — and *equally* this same Consciousness — that you are. You limit *no* one.

The whole basis of the Ultimate is that each and every Identity is equally the one and *only* Identity, which is God.

No indeed; you do *not* feel cold or impatient with the problems of those called “others.” Remember, you are Love. You *know* how genuine and formidable these apparent problems can seem to be. True, you know that there is no problem, and no one actually experiencing a problem. But you do *not* ignore the fact that the appearance of a problem seems *most* real to the one who has accepted it as genuine.

It is as if you were standing beside someone who was dreaming. *You* know that the dream is completely spurious. You know that this one is completely immune to the dream. You also know the nature of the dream. If it is a pleasant dream, you will probably feel it is better to let it continue; but if it is a tragic nightmare, you certainly will attempt to awaken him. Oh, you will do this most gently. Whatever you do, it is done in gentleness ‘and in Love. Love is *always* gentle. Love is compassionate. But Love does not descend to the level of the nightmare. Love stays awake, because only a Consciousness which *is* clear and alert *can* see clearly enough to dispel the nightmare. Love and Intelligence are inseparably One. Therefore the Love that *is Mind* acts intelligently. To accept the nightmare that seems to be the experience of a supposititious dreamer would be to manifest Love without Intelligence.

Sympathy is *not* Love. Sympathy is a so-called human emotion. Sympathy never eliminates a nightmare. Compassion *is* Love. Compassion is a deep spiritual understanding of the seeming needs of the one called “other.” Compassion speaks and acts lovingly and gently, but it also acts intelligently. Compassion is a realization of what the problem seems to be, an understanding of how real and tragic it appears, and a joyous consent to cancel the mistaken sense. It is sufficient just to see and to be the Consciousness which knows that Perfection is All.

The glorious ways in which visual illumination may be experienced are innumerable. I have mentioned only a few of these aspects. Many books would be required to present thoroughly the infinite variety in which visual illumination is experienced.

There is one most important aspect of this illumination which has been barely introduced in this chapter. This is illumination in which the body is clearly seen. The visible “Body of Light” is of great importance. Because this subject is of such vital spiritual significance, the entire next chapter will be devoted to the eternal, immutable, glorious Body of Light.

CHAPTER 5

THE BODY OF LIGHT

ENLIGHTENED Consciousness is spiritual Consciousness. Spiritual Consciousness sees the things of Spirit. The illusion called a mortal consciousness sees its own illusion. Being an illusion itself, it can see only the substances, forms, and activities of its own delusions.

We know that a delusion must be a delusion about *something*. There can be no illusion about *nothing*. So the illusory picture of darkness, density, matter, is an illusion *about* Spirit, Light, Consciousness, Intelligence, Life.

There is no darkness or solidity existing as Spirit, Light, Consciousness, Intelligence, Life. Yet these aspects of Existence comprise *Substance*. The illusory substance that appears to be solid dark matter is but an illusion *about* the genuine Substance which is comprised of Spirit, Light, Life, Mind, Consciousness.

Often we hear or read the word “darkness” used to define ignorance. Ignorance would be an absence of knowledge pertaining to something which *does* exist. An illusory concept called the mind of man is *not* Mind. It is *not* Intelligence. Thus it must be an assumed absence of knowledge of that which *does* exist. This darkness must, of necessity, *see* darkness. Being dense — ignorant of genuine Existence — it must see only the objects and delineations of its own density or ignorance.

The body which appears to be material is constituted of an illusory substance. It is an illusion forming its own objects and delineations out of its own ignorance. Solidity, darkness, density, are comprised of an illusory sense of substance. This illusory ignorance of that which *does* constitute Substance *is all there is of that which appears to be material.*

It is vitally important to realize one fact pertaining to the illusion versus that which does exist. Mind has no awareness of an illusion. Consciousness is its own immunity to any illusory concepts *about* it. Consciousness, being All, is only aware of Itself. Conversely, the illusory mind of man is only aware of *itself*. “For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? Even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.” (I Corinthians 2:11.) There can be *no* intermingling of the genuine and the spurious. The genuine *is*. The spurious *is not*. The Consciousness that does exist has no awareness of that which does *not* exist. In other words, God is conscious *only* of Itself.

The sun is completely untouched by the dark clouds that seem so dense and formidable. It is its own immunity to darkness. It just goes right on shining as its own light. Thus it is with enlightened Consciousness, which is the *only* Consciousness. It is completely immune to any illusory appearances of darkness. It just goes right on *being* the illumined Consciousness which it is.

There *is* a Body of Light. This Body is comprised entirely of Consciousness, Life, Mind, Love. We have heard and read much about the spiritual Body. The Body of Spirit *does* exist, and it is the *only* Body. The Body of Spirit is Consciousness, Life, Mind, Love, in form. As stated before, Consciousness *is* Spirit; and Consciousness, Life, Love, Intelligence, are inseparably One. This One is God.

The genuine and *only* Consciousness in existence sees the Body of Light. Enlightened Consciousness is the only Consciousness that exists. The only body in existence is comprised of the *only* Consciousness in existence, and this is *enlightened* Consciousness.

There is nothing supernatural about this Body of Light, and neither is there anything mysterious about it. Seen as it *is*, it is a perfectly normal body. But it can be seen only by the Consciousness which is Light Itself. The one called Jesus certainly saw the Body of Light; and he was not alone in this perception. There is nothing new about the visibility of the Body of Light. It has been seen again and again by enlightened ones, and this fact is recorded in many ancient religious writings.

Jesus said: “The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.” (Matthew 6:22.) The eye is comprised of Consciousness. If you are perceiving as illumined Consciousness, you will actually see and experience the Body of Light. However, Jesus added: “But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!” (Matthew 6:23.) Yes, the Light already exists *in* you, because the Light exists *as* you. But if the “you” that *seems* to see is in darkness — in ignorance of that which stands before you — then you are completely ignorant. This would mean that you were *not* Mind, but absence of Mind. This is impossible, because there is *no* absence of Mind. Mind is God, and God is Omnipresence. In Omnipresence there are no vacuums. So even the appearance of darkness is illusion. If you do *not* consciously see the Body of Light, you are not really seeing the body at all.

Now we have arrived at what seems to be a paradox. It is possible that you may not appear consciously to see the Body of Light. Yet you actually *do* see the Body of Light. You cannot help seeing it if you are conscious; and you *are* conscious. Nothing can be conscious *but* Consciousness. Just as surely as you are aware that you exist, you are Consciousness being conscious. So actually the illusion that you do *not* see the Body of Light has no basis in fact. Again, it is an illusion deluding itself. An illusion is nothing, and there is *no* deluded one. So *an illusion is nothing seeing nothing*.

O beloved one, do you see what we are doing here? We are dissolving the mist — mistaken concept — which has seemed to bind you and blind you to the glorious heaven which is right here and now. The illusory mist is being dispersed in order that you may see and *consciously be* the enlightened One, which you already *are*.

That which you have been reading here is no mere theory or work of fiction. It is absolute fact. It is true. If you can accept its truth, you may be sure that you *can* see things as they are, including the Body of Light.

Let us now enter into a more thorough discussion of the Body of Light. We have perceived that the Light is illumined Consciousness. We have also seen that Consciousness comprises the body. You know that you are conscious, and that only Consciousness is conscious. Therefore it naturally follows that the Substance of the body is the very Consciousness which is conscious *as your awareness of existing*.

Yes, the body consists of the Consciousness you are. But you will remember the inseparability of Consciousness, Life, Mind, Love. Thus you will perceive that the body must be constituted of the Consciousness you are, the Life you are, the Intelligence you are, and the Love you are. If the conscious living, loving Mind you are is enlightened — and it is — then the body is a Body of Light, comprised of your own enlightened Consciousness.

Right at this point, some positive, unequivocal facts must be stated. There are *not* two of you — one that is enlightened Consciousness, and another that is unenlightened consciousness. There is just the one *you*, and this one *is* Spirit, or illumined Consciousness. Furthermore, you do not have two bodies — one a Body of Spirit and another an illusory body of solidity. We are not trying to enlighten an unenlightened consciousness. There *is* no such consciousness. We are not trying to change a body of darkness into a Body of Light. There *is* no body of darkness. Actually, we are not trying to do *anything*. We know that nothing could be done about something that does not exist. So the whole purpose of this book is to be fulfilled as your “eyes are opened” and you perceive your genuine and *only* Life, Substance, Being, and Body.

Just about now, you may be asking some questions; and they may be quite pertinent questions too. For instance: *Why is it important that I see and experience the Body of Light? I just want to be more healthy, wealthy, or more joyous, and at peace. How is this perception of the Body of Light going to help me in my daily life and experience? How can this theory — beautiful as it is — be practical in my life?*

If perception of the Body of Light were merely an experience isolated from your daily living, there would be no purpose in writing this book. If this were only a beautiful theory, you might just as well read one of the lovely Greek myths, or a fairy story. However, if the perception of the Body of Light, and the Universe of Light, is a realization of that which is true, it is provable. Anything that is true can be proved. That which is *not* true cannot be proved.

In order that anything be proven, it must be evident; and this evidence must be *apparent* in daily life and experience. When — through the perception of the Body of Light — a healthy body is apparent, we actually are seeing and experiencing the proof that the Body of Light is a true, genuine body. This is proof that what we are perceiving is true.

When a healthy body is experienced — right where an unhealthy body had appeared to be — you may rest assured that this Truth is apparent in daily life and experience. This is exactly what has been taking place through the enlightened conscious perception of the Body of Light. So this spiritual perception is *more* than a beautiful theory. It is practical.

You may discover just how practical is this Truth through the study and contemplation of the words and works of Jesus. For instance, to the man who apparently had a withered hand he said: “ ... Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.” (Matthew 12:13.) Jesus did *not* change a withered hand into a normal hand. *No one can change something which is not true into something which is true.* Jesus saw the hand that was *not* withered. He didn't give a treatment to a withered hand. Rather, he saw only that which was already whole and perfect, needing nothing to become the perfection which it already was. In short, Jesus saw the Body of Light rather than a body of darkness, solidity, density. Jesus' perception of the Body of Light revealed the perfection that already existed. Furthermore, this perfection was *apparent* to the man with a withered hand and those gathered around Jesus.

This is quite practical, isn't it? No mere theory would have brought into view a perfect hand — instantly — right where a withered hand had appeared to be present. This incident is but one of many in which Jesus made a simple statement of what was true; and omnipresent Perfection was revealed, perceived, and evident. To the man who was called a leper, he simply said, “ ... be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.” (Matthew 8:3.) Did Jesus really *see* a leprous body? Indeed he did *not*. He saw the *pure*, uncontaminated Body of Light. The evidence of that which Jesus saw was instantly apparent. This evidence did not come *into* existence. *It was already the established fact.*

You will remember that the ruler of the synagogue believed his daughter to be dead. Yet Jesus simply took her by the hand and said, “ ... Maid, arise. And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway.” (Luke 8:54 - 55) Jesus *knew* the genuine nature of the body. He did not accept a *kind* of body that was destructible or perishable. He perceived the eternal, immutable Body of Light. Jesus made one significant statement before entering the so-called death chamber. He said:

“ ... Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.” (Luke 8:52.)

From this statement it is apparent that Jesus did *not* accept the illusion of a body that had died. He knew that the Body of Light could not die, because it was never born. As evidence that this is true, we have the record that the maid was discovered to be alive.

The scene enacted before the tomb of Lazarus is profoundly significant. Lazarus was said to be dead and in the tomb four days. Yet Jesus simply said: “... Lazarus, come forth.” (John 11:43.) Lazarus *did* come forth, and he was *not* minus a body. The body of Lazarus was *apparent* to those standing around that tomb. It was evident as a perfectly normal, healthy, alive body. Yes, Jesus’ perception of the eternal Body of Light proved to be *very* practical.

It has been said that these seemingly miraculous healings were all ended when Jesus no longer walked the earth. It has also been said that Jesus was the only one who *could* perform these wonderful works. But Jesus himself said, “... He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do.” (John 14:12.) From this statement, it is apparent that Jesus did *not* expect the so-called miracles to cease when he was no longer visible.

We know that Paul and Peter continued to perform the works of Jesus. This is a matter of record in our Bible. Witness the account of the lame beggar at the gate of the temple called Beautiful. Peter did not hesitate to take this man by the hand and tell him to “... rise up and walk” (Acts 3:6). Peter might as well have said: “What is stopping you? You *are* perfect, and your body is perfectly capable of walking.” In any event, the supposedly lame man leapt, walked, and went with them into the temple. Paul had much this same kind of experience at Lystra. To the man who was said to have been born lame, Paul merely said, “... Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.” (Acts 14:10.)

Of course, it may be said that these episodes took place years ago, and that there are no evidences of such miracles in our modern-day experiences. Nothing could be farther from the truth. There *are* such experiences going on every day. Jesus' promise of greater works *is* being fulfilled. Oh, you don't read about it in the newspapers, and it is rarely mentioned in the current magazines. But it *does* take place. Furthermore, these assumed miracles have been taking place for many years. *Why* these glorious events are not publicized is not important. What is important is the fact that the ability to perceive and to reveal the perfect body is present today, just as it was present when Jesus performed his wonderful works.

It seems paradoxical that this power to reveal the perfect body should have been present all through the years, yet it is so little known today. One cannot help but question why this should be true. There *is* an answer to this question; and that answer lies in our failure to be illumined sufficiently to perceive the Body of Light. Furthermore, even when the Body of Light has been seen, there has been an unwillingness to accept it as genuine. In fact, sometimes there has been an unwillingness to admit the reality of the experience itself. It has been believed to be an hallucination or something abnormal.

The Body of Light is no hallucination. It is genuine. It is eternal, changeless, and forever perfect. It is never born; it does not mature; deteriorate, or age; and it can never die. Our only hope of experiencing uninterrupted perfect health, strength, and perfection lies in our enlightened perception of this eternally perfect body.

It is a documented fact that there have been many healings that have seemed miraculous. Whenever a so-called healing has taken place, *the body remained but the disease, or abnormality, vanished.* Obviously the mistake lies *not* in or on the body: it is in the failure to perceive the body as it is. This failure is due to the fact that we tend to judge the condition of the body by the way it appears to the human mind and the human vision. The assumptive human mind can *never* know the Body of Light. The human vision can never see the Body of Light. It takes *enlightened* Consciousness to know, or to see, the Body of Light.

If we are to be entirely free of all trouble and in-harmony of any kind, illumination, or enlightened Consciousness, is requisite. Thus it behoves us to recognize and accept enlightened Consciousness. Above all, it is necessary for us to accept the fact that enlightened Consciousness *is* our Consciousness, *right here and now.*

You will remember Jesus' promise that "greater works" were to be performed. It would seem impossible that there could be any works performed greater than those performed by Jesus. But he knew what these "greater works" were to be, and he knew they would be performed. These "greater works" are the illumination which reveals uninterrupted perfection to be a *constant* fact; and the evidence of this fact is the eternal perfect body of each and every Identity in existence.

Of course the next question would be: *How can I experience illumination? What can I do that will enable me to be an enlightened being?* The answers to these questions are: *Stop denying the fact that you are already an enlightened Consciousness. Admit that you must be somewhat enlightened in order to be conscious at all.* I have never known anyone to experience full illumination by a denial that he was an illumined being. This would be a denial of the Christ Itself, for the Christ Consciousness *is* an illumined Consciousness.

The first step in the realization of conscious illumination is the acceptance of the Christ. This is true because it is the Christ Consciousness which is completely illumined Consciousness. The illumined Christ Consciousness *is* your Consciousness, and mine. The illumined Christ Consciousness is the Consciousness of everyone who is conscious. No matter how unaware of this fact one may seem to be, the fact remains that the illumined Christ Consciousness is the *only* genuine Consciousness in existence. Can you accept this fact? Can you perceive that it is possible for *you* to see as Jesus saw, and to act as Jesus acted? If so, you have taken the first step in conscious, full illumination.

Paradoxically, the first step toward full illumination is the *only* step that can be taken. No mental gymnastics will bring illumination into your experience. No concentrated meditation will reveal the eternal Body of Light. No mental imaging will reveal this body; and no attempt to visualize it will produce it. It is a mistake to attempt any of these mental exercises. They will not work, and they lead to much confusion — or something worse than that. Certain it is that any mental effort along this line will tend to delay the revelation of the eternal perfect Body of Light.

Having taken the first and *only* step toward conscious complete enlightenment, we have accepted the unequivocal fact: We *are* illumined Christ Consciousness. It may *seem* that we are not aware of being enlightened, or that at least we are aware of very little enlightenment. Yet, we *have* accepted the fact that we are the Consciousness that is enlightened. This is the “little leaven that leaveneth the whole lump” (Galatians 5:9).

It is noteworthy that Jesus spoke of the kingdom as being like leaven which was hidden in three measures of meal “... till the whole was leavened” (Matthew 13:33) This is an apt description of what takes place when one recognizes and admits the illumined Christ Consciousness to be one’s only Consciousness. The figure 3 has always symbolized completeness. The term “three measures of meal” signifies the fact that complete illumination inevitably follows the “little leaven,” or the first acceptance of the fact that one’s Consciousness *is* illumined.

Throughout the years we have been told to accept the Christ. Even orthodoxy exhorts its followers to let the Christ be in the heart of man. Now we *know* the spiritual significance behind this admonition. To accept the Christ is to accept illumined Consciousness as our own Consciousness. No matter how small may seem to be our awareness of this *fact*, the very acceptance of it must ultimately reveal that the Consciousness we are is fully illumined.

To recognize that the Christ Consciousness is *your* Consciousness means to accept the fact that *you* can see as Jesus saw; you can know as he knew; you can experience as he experienced; and you can *be* what he was, and is. The acceptance of the Christ Consciousness is not an activity of the assumptive human mind. Only the Mind which *is* God can recognize and accept the Christ Consciousness. The mind which is God *is* the Christ Consciousness. *This* is why Jesus saw only perfection where others seemed to see imperfection. The Consciousness which is God — the Christ Consciousness — has no awareness of imperfection. It has no awareness of *anything* other than Itself, because God *is* All.

There can be no doubt that the disciples were aware of the necessity to realize that the Christ Mind was the Mind of each Identity in existence. Paul flatly stated, “But we have the mind of Christ” (I Corinthians 2:16). He made another statement which is equally important: “Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus” (Philippians 2:5). Yes, the Christ Mind, the illumined Christ Consciousness, *is* your own Consciousness. You do not have to make it become your Mind. You do not even have to make it become any more complete as your Consciousness. The Christ Mind *is* complete as your Mind right now. In order to be aware of this fact, it is necessary only to accept it to be true. It already is; “let it be.”

The subject for this chapter is the Body of Light. It may seem odd to you that we have dwelt so much upon the illumined or Christ Consciousness. It has been necessary to comprehend the Christ Consciousness, and to perceive that this illumined Consciousness is *your* Consciousness, right here and now. This was essential to the perception and comprehension of the Body of Light. You see, it is the illumined Christ Consciousness that sees and experiences this Body of Light.

Now let us return to the Body of Light. We will explore this subject until it is completely clarified. Often the question arises whether or not the Body of Light has form. Indeed it does. But the outline, or delineation, of the form does *not* confine the Light which is this body. Any attempt to describe this body would necessarily be faulty. It must be seen and experienced in order to be fully understood. Furthermore, the *only* Vision that can see it is illumined Vision, and the *only* one who can see it is an illumined Christ Consciousness. However, it *is* possible to present a simile that may aid you in perceiving more clearly what constitutes this radiant, eternal, perfect Body of Light.

Can you imagine a room that is ablaze with a glorious light? Distributed in this room are many transparent crystal globes. The light in the room shines right *through* the clear crystal of each globe. There is nothing about the outline of the globe that keeps the light out of the globe. Furthermore, there is nothing that can confine the light within each globe. The so-called outside and the inside, the above, and the below, are all the same light.

Of course *you* know that the globe exists, and that it has outline, or delineation. But unless something causes you to focus your attention specifically upon the globe, you will not even notice it. The outline of the globe is *not* of primary importance. What *is* important is the light itself.

These globes may appear in many distinct shapes and sizes. Each globe is *that* specific globe, and no other. Yet the light within any specific globe does not differ *in the least* from the light within another globe. No one of the globes can divide or separate the light in the entire room. The light is equally intense at every point throughout this imaginary room. The light is no more intense within one globe than it is within another. The light within the globe is no more or less intense than is the entire light throughout the room.

We can use this as a simile of the Body of Light as it exists in the Universe of Light. This Universe *is* a Universe of Light. It is a beautifully radiant Universe. Anyone who experiences full illumination will vouch for this fact. It is only an illusion that makes it *appear* to be both light and dark. The Light which constitutes this Universe is present in equal intensity everywhere. There is no greater or lesser Light anywhere. There is not even so much as a pinpoint in which this Light does not shine in equal intensity. And there are no vacuums, or areas of darkness, in this universal Light.

The Light that constitutes the Universe is eternal. The eternity of this Light is never interrupted, not even for one split second. It never began; and it can never end. It is never any more or any less bright. It is immutable, infinite, and eternal. One more point should be perceived here: This Light is *active*. It is in constant, intense activity. More will be said about the activity of the universal Light later in this book. Just now our purpose is to call your attention to the fact that the Universe is constituted of radiant Light.

There is another aspect of the Universe of Light which we must now discuss. Within this infinite Light is infinite variety. Please note here that the word “within” is used only to denote that which exists *as* this universal Light. There *is* nothing outside the Universe, because it is Infinity Itself. Nevertheless, this Universe is constituted of an infinite variety of its own Essence. This variety does not mean that there is any more or any less Light existing as *any* specific aspect of the Light. It is just that the universal Light is identified as an infinite variety of the infinite Light which it is.

Each star is a distinct aspect of the universal Light. Each planet, each bird, and each grain of sand is included in this infinite variety. In fact, everything that exists as form, or Essence in form, exists as an aspect of the infinite variety which constitutes this Universe.

One aspect in which this universal Light appears is the Body of Light.

Now let us return to the simile of the room and the crystal globes. Compare the radiant Light within the room to the Universe of Light. Then compare the outline of each globe to the form of the body. The universal Light is not excluded from the body. The delineation of the form does not shut the Light *out* of the body. Neither does it dim this Light, or divide it in any way. The Light delineated by the form is identically the same Light that constitutes the universal Light. In other words, the Essence, outlined by the form, is identically the same Essence that constitutes the Universe.

The universal Light is unconfined. It is not contained *within* the form. It is only when your attention is focused upon the form that you are specifically aware of the form of the body. In fact, in great illumination you may not be aware of the body at all. It is as if the Light were so intense that it concealed the form of the body. In any event, you may rest assured that in great illumination, your attention is not focused upon the body. You are so *aware* of the glorious infinite Light that *it* is the important realization at the moment. Furthermore, you are aware of *being* this radiant Light you are seeing.

Now, you may have some further questions about this Body of Light. For instance: *Is it active?* Yes. *Does it have weight?* No. *Does it function as the illusory body of matter functions?* It functions, but the functions are *not* what they appear to be in the body made of illusion. Perhaps your greatest questions will be: *How do I know that I have a body?* *And why do I have a body?*

You know that you have a body because you are conscious. You are aware of the body, and awareness *is* Consciousness. You have a body because the body is necessary to your completeness. This is a complete Universe. The complete Universe is God. The completeness which is God *has* to be identified as what God is — viz., Completeness. If the body were *not* necessary to your completeness, you would never have had an awareness of body. That which is necessary to your completeness right now is *eternally* necessary to your completeness. There is never one second in which God is incomplete. Thus there is never a second in which *you* are incomplete. If you could be bodiless, you would be incomplete. If *you* were incomplete, God would be incomplete; *for your completeness is necessary in order that God be complete.* This is the reason why you may rest assured that you are never without a body. Furthermore, you will *never* be without a body. The Body of Light is an eternal body. It never began, and above all, *it never began to be your body.* It can never end, and *it can never cease to be your body.* You see, it is essential to your completeness. If it is essential to your completeness this moment, it is eternally essential to your completeness. If there could be a period in which you were without a body, in that period you would be incomplete. If there could be a moment in which you were incomplete, in that moment God would be incomplete. This, of course, is an impossibility.

It is apparent that we are not alluding to a “born” body when we speak of your eternal body. Do not be deceived. You do *not* have two bodies — one a Body of Light and the other a body of darkness. You have but one body, and this is the eternal birthless Body of Light. It was this eternal perfect Body of Light which Jesus perceived, and it is this eternal perfect Body of Light which *you* perceive when you are illumined. It is this eternal body which existed as *your* body before the illusion called birth seemed to overtake you. It is the eternal Body of Light that was seen by the disciples on the Mount of Transfiguration. There stood Moses and Elijah, and their Bodies of Light were visible to the three disciples. No doubt there had been *many* friends and relatives who imagined they had buried the bodies of Moses and Elijah years before the event of the transfiguration. But had they? Indeed no. The Body of Light is the *only* body, and it can never be buried in the earth. For that matter, what is *the* substance of the earth in which these assumptive bodies of solidity are supposed to be buried? The Substance of the earth is identically the same Essence as is the Body of Light. How, then, could the Body of Light be buried? It can’t. It isn’t buried, and it never *has* been buried. Furthermore, it never *will* be buried. No one exists who can bury Light. And there is nothing existing that can hide or conceal Light. No, you do *not* have two bodies.

Now we have arrived at an important revelation pertaining to the Body of Light. We must know what constitutes the Light which comprises this body. The quickest and most simple way to explain the Essence we call Light is simply to say it is God. This would be telling the truth, because it really *is* God. It *has* to be God, for God is All. God being All — Everything — there can be nothing existing that is not God. But if we do not know what God is, this explanation does not help us very much. Specifically, let us discover what God *is*, as the Body of Light.

There are innumerable synonyms for God. In fact, God being All, *every noun in our vocabulary should be a synonym for God*. Among innumerable synonyms we frequently hear the words Life, Mind, Spirit, and Love. It is true that God *is* Life. It is also true that God is Mind. But *Mind is Intelligence*, so we understand that God is Intelligence. God *is* Spirit; and Spirit is Consciousness. It follows that God is Consciousness. God *is* Love, and the Love which is God is evidenced in ways that are all unsuspected in the illusory picture of existence.

God being Life, and God being All, the *only* Life in existence *has to be* God. Now God, Life, has to live as Something, and this Something has to be alive. It is. This Something that is alive is the Body of Light.

Life is as indivisible as is Light. So Life does not divide Itself into confined areas of Itself. The Life that lives as the body is not confined *to* the body. Rather, it is the universal Light — the universal Life — which is alive as the Life of the Body of Light. Life and Light are identical. So the Body of Light is the Body of Life. It is true that God is eternal Life. This being true, the Body of Light — or *Life* — *has to be* an eternal body. The Body of Light *is* an eternal body, and it is alive eternally, without beginning or ending.

It is clear now that Life is the Essence of your Body of Light. But there can be no unconscious Life. All Life is *conscious* Life, because Life and Consciousness are inseparable. There is no line of demarcation where Life leaves off and Consciousness begins. The Body of Light is not only a body that is alive; it is also a body that is conscious. We have arrived at the fact that the Body of Light is comprised of Life that is conscious, and Consciousness that is alive.

As stated before, we have heard much about the spiritual body. The word Spirit has had a very vague connotation for many of us. Actually, Spirit and Consciousness are the same Essence. So the spiritual body is the conscious, living Body of Light. Consciousness is God, and God is eternal. Thus Consciousness is an eternal Existent. The Consciousness which is the Essence of the Body of Light is eternal; thus it is eternally conscious. We can now perceive that eternal living Consciousness comprises the Essence of the Body of Light.

Mind is God. Mind is a universal Existent. Intelligence is inseparable from living Consciousness. This is true because God is indivisible. There can be no Body of Light without Intelligence or Mind. Thus the Body of Light consists of living conscious Intelligence, or conscious living Intelligence, or intelligent conscious Life. It makes no difference how it is said, or written, the fact remains that indivisible conscious living Intelligence constitutes the Body of Light.

We have said that God is Love. Intelligent living Consciousness is inseparable from Love, because God is not divisible. There are no outlines dividing and separating Life from Consciousness, Mind from living Consciousness, or conscious living Mind from Love. So Love is also the Essence of the Body of Light. When we know — really know — what Love *is*, we will realize the importance of the fact that Love is essential as the Essence of the Body of Light. We are going to investigate the word Love during the course of this book, and it will become very clear that Love *is* essential to the completeness of the Body of Light.

We have said that universal Light is present in equal intensity everywhere and eternally. This is but one way of saying that the Light is complete — as all that it is — everywhere and eternally. God *is* the universal Light, and God is Perfection. Furthermore, God is complete Perfection. God is also all Beauty. So Beauty and Perfection are inseparable. Life, Intelligence, Consciousness, Beauty, Perfection, are inseparably One; and this inseparable One constitutes the Body of Light.

Another synonym for God is Reality, or Truth. This means that God is all that is real; God is all that is true. All that is true is Truth, and Truth alone is real. So the Body of Light must, of necessity, consist of Reality, or Truth. Every Truth is an *eternal* Truth. Everything that is real is an *eternal* Existent. The conscious living Intelligence which constitutes the Body of Light must also be the very Essence of that which is eternally real, that which is eternally true. When Jesus said, “I am the Truth,” he was not excluding his body from the Truth he knew himself to be. The true, or genuine, body is the *only* body. The real and *only* body is the eternal perfect Body of Light. There is no other body.

The outline of this perfect Body of Light does *not* consist of a substance other than the Light Itself. Rather, it is the Light delineating its own Essence. There is nothing solid, dense, or dark about this delineation. It is all Light; and when it is seen as it *is*, you will clearly perceive how it is — and why it is — that the delineation and the Essence of the Body of Light are identical. Those of you who have seen this Body or Light — or who do see it — will understand why it is impossible to explain further the paradox of an outline which is not really an outline at all.

Do not be discouraged if you have not experienced seeing the Body of Light. *You will see it.* In fact, you may be fully illumined before you have finished reading this book. In any event, you may be assured that complete illumination is *inevitable*. You would not have come this far in your search unless you were going to go all the way. *Just refrain from trying to visualize anything.* Refuse to *try* to become completely illumined. Accept the “little leaven” which leavens the entire Consciousness. Accept the fact that you *are* the illumined Christ Consciousness right here and now. Even though it may not appear at the moment that you are the Christ Light, you *can* recognize the fact that “the Mind that was in Christ Jesus” *is* in you. Indeed it is. Because, you see, *it is your only Mind.*

CHAPTER 6

THE UNIVERSE OF LIGHT

To SOME individuals the Universe seems to be bounded by their own immediate environment. Others consider the Universe to be our Earth Planet. Those of wider perception envision the Universe as the stars, planets, etc., which are included in our galaxy. Then there are those with vision great enough to perceive that our galaxy does not include *all* that constitutes the Universe. These are the ones who are beginning to dissolve the seeming bonds of limitation; and they are well along on their way to a comprehension of the irrefutable fact: the Universe is boundless, immeasurable, and indefinable by *any* circumference.

The limitless, boundless Universe is God. This is an unequivocal fact. Furthermore, it is a fact that must be accepted if we are going to experience completely enlightened Consciousness. We have made the statement “God is All.” This is an absolute statement of fact. *God is All*. But if God is All, then All is God. This being true, it follows that God *must* be the Universe. If *God is All*, this infinite Universe must consist of just what God is, or else there is no Universe.

No assumptive human mind could grasp the Infinity which comprises the Universe. Neither can an assumed human mind perceive the Infinitude which is God. The assumptive intelligence that is called a human mind is bound within its own limitations. Its very nature is limited because its life span is limited. It is supposed to be born, to be centred in a brain, and — after a limited number of years — it is supposed to die. Being illusory by its very nature, it must of necessity be limited. *Any* illusion must have a beginning; thus it must also have an ending.

There is nothing limited about the Universe. Neither is there anything limited about the Mind that perceives the boundless, immeasurable nature of the Universe. If it were not God, it is inconceivable that the Universe could be boundless in terms of time and space.

If we are going to continue saying, “God is All,” we are going to have to accept the fact that God is the Universe. This means that God is the entire Essence and activity of each star, planet, sun, moon, and of each galaxy which constitutes the Universe. But this is not all: God must be the Substance and the activity of our Earth Planet. It is well to remember that this Earth Planet is just another planet to those who may inhabit the planet Mars. No doubt they are just as curious about us as we are about them. In any event our point is: If God be All, God constitutes the Essence and the activity of everything in existence throughout Infinity and Eternity.

In Webster’s unabridged dictionary you will find the term “Homogeneous atmosphere.” The definition for this term is given as “Atmosphere having the same specified density throughout, and a given surface pressure.” If you can translate this expression into spiritual terms, you will realize more clearly *the Nature of God* existing as the Universe.

All that God *is*, is eternally present in equal intensity throughout Infinity. It *has* to be thus, because God is Infinity. Thus the Universe is Infinity. God is complete. This means that the Universe is complete. In order to be complete, the Universe must, of necessity, consist of everything that is necessary to *comprise* this completeness.

We know that there are stars, planets, galaxies, suns, and moons in existence. We know also that there are an infinite variety of stars, planets, galaxies, etc. It is generally recognized that no two of the planets, no two of the stars, are exactly the same — either in size, in shape, or in atmospheric and other aspects. What is *not* generally known is that astronomers often speak of the body of the planet Mars, or the body of another planet. In fact, the astronomers consider each star and planet to be that distinct body and no other.

It is obvious that the Universe consists of an infinite variety of aspects of Itself. There are innumerable heavenly bodies of various distinct natures and characteristics. Each star, each planet, is distinctly *that* star, or that specific planet. Yet each star *is* the Universe; each sun, each moon, each planet, is distinguishable, of itself. Consequently, each one *is* the Universe. It has to be this way, because the Universe *is* the very Essence of everything which constitutes its entirety.

The body of each star and each planet certainly *appears* to be a body of density. The body of our Earth Planet seems to be a mass of ever-changing solidity. But is it? Let us discover whether or not these bodies that appear to be so solid really are the way they appear to be. We have realized that God — the Universe — is present in equal intensity through its entirety. We know that this Universe is complete. The fact of being complete necessitates the inclusion of all that is necessary to completeness.

Each star, each planet, sun, moon, galaxy, etc., is essential to the completeness which constitutes the Universe. There are no bodiless stars or planets. There are no formless suns or moons. So there *are* bodies included in the Completeness which is God, the Universe. God is not dense. God is not solid. God is not dark; and God does not change. So the bodies which appear to be changing, solid, dark, dense bodies, are not the way they appear to be. These bodies can be no more solid or dense than is God — because God *is* the very Essence that comprises each one of them. God does not solidify Itself through the incident of being the body of a planet. God does not become density or darkness by reason of being the body of the Earth Planet. God *is* a homogeneous God. God remains the same Essence, despite the fact that this Essence is evidenced as the body of a star, of a planet, or as the body of you or of me.

It is utterly impossible for *anything* to be a solid mass. If there could be such a thing, God would have to be solidity. If God were solidity, God would have to be darkness, because solidity would necessarily include darkness, or density. There is no density of darkness. There is *only intensity* of Light; *and God is Light*. The Light which is God — the Universe — is present in the *same* intensity throughout the Entirety which is God. Now you can see why there can be no solid bodies. You can understand why even the physicists maintain that matter is not the inactive solid mass it appears to be.

Throughout the ages it has been known that *God is Light*. Our Bible is replete with references to the Light, and this is also true of many other Bibles or religious works. Whether or not the fact that God is Light has been fully accepted, this fact remains: *God is Light*. Our own Bible states it plainly and emphatically: “This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all” (I John 1:5).

Yes, God is truly Light. Indeed, there *is* no darkness in the Light which is God. There is no solidity, no density, no materiality, and no matter existing in or as God. As we have said: God is the Universe. It is obvious that the Universe is Light; and that in this Universe there *is* no darkness at all. There is *no such thing* as a body of solidity, whether this body be called star, planet, moon, or sun. Even if it should be called the body of you or of me, the fact remains: There are no bodies consisting of solidity, heaviness, or darkness.

Now you know the reason why there can be no solid, dark bodies. You can also see why *the Essence in form called body has to be comprised of Light*. So let us go on and discover just what comprises the *Light* which is *the Essence of every body in existence*.

This is not all we are going to discover. We must perceive the nature of the activity of the Universe, and the activity of each and every body constituting the completeness which is this Universe. To know the nature of this activity will not be sufficient unless we discover *why* the omnipresent Essence which is God is in constant action. This is an intelligent Universe. No one who observes the perfect order of the heavens can doubt this. If there is activity — and there is — there *must* be an intelligent purpose in this activity.

We have agreed that God is Mind, or Intelligence. If God is present in equal intensity throughout its entirety, then Intelligence must be present in equal intensity throughout the entirety which is the Universe. It follows, then, that Intelligence must be present in and *as* equal intensity throughout the body of every star, every planet, the Earth Planet. This is the very same Intelligence that exists in equal intensity through. out your body and mine.

Conscious living Intelligence is a universal fact. It exists everywhere, and *equally* everywhere. We can even go farther than that: We can say that conscious living Intelligence is *the* Everywhere. We know that God is indivisible. Thus we know that conscious living Intelligence is indivisible. We have discovered that this living Essence is not confined by the outline of the form in which it evidences Itself. Now, let us clearly perceive the tremendous fact that *conscious living Intelligence comprises the Essence and the Activity of the Universe*. This is why this is such a perfect Universe. This is why the activity which is evident in this Universe is such perfect activity. It could not be otherwise, because it is infinite perfect Mind in action. Intelligence acts intelligently; and intelligent activity is perfect activity. Perfect activity fulfils a perfect purpose; and Intelligence governs the activity and the purpose of the activity.

We know that Intelligence is enlightened Consciousness. Even in everyday conversation, we hear such expressions as “the Dark Ages,” meaning a period in which Intelligence seemed to be missing — a period of ignorance. We hear an individual mentioned as being enlightened when he is thought to be exceedingly intelligent. Of course, these statements are symbolic, because they refer to *assumptive* man. Yet they serve to point up the fact that Intelligence is Light, because God is Intelligence, and God is Light.

Enlightened Consciousness is intelligent Consciousness. Intelligent Consciousness is an active Consciousness. An intelligent active Consciousness is a *living* Consciousness. This is true because activity is Life Itself. Without Life there could be no activity; and without activity there could be no Life. This Universe is comprised of intelligent living Consciousness. This is enlightened living Awareness, and this Awareness is Light.

That is why this is a Universe of Light. That is why many individuals have known that God is Light. That is why in complete illumination we are aware of such tremendous Light. Indeed this Universe *is* Light, and *in it there is no darkness at all*. There are no dark spots called bodies of density in this Infinity we call the Universe. It is of the utmost importance to accept the fact that *this Universe is God, fully aware of being Itself*. That is a simple statement of fact; yet it is one of the most profound — if not *the* most profound — Truths you can realize or know.

The Universe is a *living* Essence. This living Essence is a *conscious* Essence, for it is conscious Life Itself. This Universe is an intelligent Essence, because conscious living Intelligence constitutes its entirety.

You will note that I have not mentioned the word Love in the foregoing. This omission does not mean that Love is not important. On the contrary, Love is of such vital importance that an entire chapter must be devoted to this dynamic aspect of the living Light. You may also have noted that the word Principle has not been used in the discussion of the Universe of Light. It seems apparent that the realization of Intelligence in action precludes the necessity for the word Principle. Intelligence is Omnipotence; and Omnipotence in intelligent action *is* Principle. Principle cannot deviate from being Itself, because it is immutable by its very nature.

We have said that this Universe is a living Essence. The activity of this living Essence is an intelligent living activity. Furthermore, it is an *orderly* activity. The perfect order of universal activity is evident in the orderly way in which the heavenly bodies function. It is also apparent in the orbiting of our Earth Planet, in the turning of the earth on its axis. The coming and going of the tides, the seasons, etc., are evidence of the precise order in which this intelligent activity functions. Oh, there *is* precision in this orderly activity. Any deviation from this precision would *not* be Intelligence in action.

Now we have arrived at the important question: *What is the purpose of Intelligence in action?*

We know that God — the Universe — is eternal, without beginning, change, or ending. So there could be no *creative* purpose in this intelligent Omniaction. God *is* All, and God does not create, destroy, and re-create Itself. This would *not* be Intelligence in action. So there *must* be another purpose in this activity. There is. We know that God is a perfect God. We also know that God is Perfection. In order to be eternally perfect, Perfection must be maintained and sustained. It *is* maintained and sustained; and *that* is the purpose in the omniactive Intelligence we know to be evident. The infinite Essence which is God is *actively* maintaining Itself. Not only that: This infinite Intelligence is maintaining Itself *as* the perfection of its infinite activity.

The purpose of Intelligence in action is the harmonious maintenance of this Universe in complete, uninterrupted perfection. If an interruption in this maintenance could take place, God — the Universe — would have to vacillate between perfection and imperfection. If there were periods of creation and destruction, God would have to create Itself, destroy Itself, and be engaged in a ceaseless cycle of Its own creation and destruction. This would not be Intelligence in action. Thus it is not God in action. If it is *not* God in action, it simply cannot be taking place, for there is nothing to act but God.

No one can deny that creation and destruction *appear* very real. Neither can it be denied that there is every appearance of inharmony, imperfection, and friction. We do not deny that there is apparent overwhelming evidence to the effect that the stars and planets do collide, deteriorate, and fall away from their orbits. This same appearance of the absence of God can be seen in airplane and automobile accidents, and in *every* incident that does not reveal perfect intelligent activity.

For that matter, there is apparently every evidence that objects and bodies seem to consist of solid masses of matter. Furthermore, there appears to be no evidence of the presence of activity in many of these deceptive masses of solidity. Yet leading physicists have discovered that this is *false* evidence. They have proved that matter — as it *appears* — *does* not exist. In fact, they have said that this appearance of solidity is energy. Yet they recognize that the activity of this “energy” is perfect, orderly activity. Thus even *their* experiments have proven that we cannot trust the evidence of the human mind or of human vision.

Now, what mind is it that knows anything about accidents? It makes no difference whether these accidents appear to be taking place in the heavens or on the streets of earth. The undependable illusory human mind is the *only* mind that *can* know them. The only vision that can see them is the vision of this same illusory man. And the only one who can recognize and report these nonintelligent accidents is the assumptive man of faulty human intelligence. Being illusory by its very nature, it is inevitable that this illusory man will see, experience, and report the illusions of his own illusory nature. Yet even an illusion points up the fact that there is *Something* here to be deluded about. As stated before, there could be no illusion *about* nothing. The Something that does exist is God — the perfect Universe — in eternal harmonious existence.

Assumptive man's mistaken concept of the Universe, the world, and the body can be compared to a mathematical mistake. No mistake could be made about the answer to any mathematical problem, unless the correct answer *did* exist. No child would ask a teacher a question about mathematics — or anything else — unless he knew there *was* an answer to that question. The true answer to any question is the *perfect* answer.

The true answer to any question *about* this Universe is that it *is* an eternally changeless perfect Existent. This is the perfect answer. If any evidence to the contrary appears to be present, it is *false* evidence — a mistake — about the perfect Universe which does exist. This same fact holds true whether the false evidence is *about* the Universe, the heavenly bodies, the body of the Earth Planet, or about your body or mine.

A perfect Universe must, of necessity, *act* perfectly. It does. Intelligence — God — in action is perfect Omniaction. *This* is the perfect answer to any question about the apparently imperfect activity of the Universe, the earth, or the body.

An illusory concept of anything can see, experience, or produce only the evidence of the mistaken concept. This would be the case so long as the false evidence was believed to be true and genuine. Instantly the fact concerning anything is *known*, the mistaken concept vanishes. Thus the mistake is corrected automatically. This correction is simultaneous with the true, or genuine, concept of that which the mistake was *about*. This takes place every day among those who are engaged in discovering the genuine nature of the Universe, the world, and the body. When the true concept is revealed, they say they have experienced a healing. But have they? No. They have simply become aware of the mistake; and they have corrected it. Where have they corrected it? Right where it seemed to be true. How have they corrected it? By the conscious perception that there is no illusion — no mistake — and no deluded one. In this perception the seeming mistake has simply vanished.

Of course, in the fictional realm of illusion, it *is* possible for a fabled mortal to live an entire life span of illusions. It is also possible for innumerable mortals to experience the illusions of their own illusory nature. This is why the false evidence of imperfection appears to be so overwhelming. Yet the fact remains: God is eternal infinite Perfection, and God is All. Thus All *is* perfect. No illusion can change this fact. No world mass of illusory evidence can change the fact that “There is one alone, and there is not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother” (Ecclesiastes 4:8). Indeed there *is* One alone. This One is the universal God who constitutes the *only* Universe in existence. There is no second universe. There is no second world. There is no second man or identity, and there is no second body of man.

There is never the necessity to change an illusion into the fact. This could never be done. It *is* necessary to perceive the fact, to know that which is true. No one can change an illusion into a more perfect illusion. This has been tried, but always there will be another imperfect illusion. In short, no matter how many healings one may see or experience, there is always going to be a need for further healing, so long as the primary illusion persists. The primary illusion is that there *is* something existing that is *not* God. The primary fact is: God is All; All is God. It is as simple as that. Whatever you know God to be, *That* are you, and nothing else. If you do *not* know God to be what God *is*, you are still dwelling in mass illusion. You know what *you* are just to the extent that you *do* know what God *is*. And your entire Life, Mind, and experience will be the evidence of that which you know God to be.

You need not seek to change your Self, your world, or your Universe. It won't work. It can't be done. You can no more change your Self than you can change God; for God *is* your Self. For this same reason, you cannot change your world, your experience, or your Universe. God *is* your world, your experience, and your Universe. You can change nothing that is genuine. But you *can* discover what *is* real. You *can* recognize and accept enlightened Christ Consciousness to be *your* Consciousness. In this way only are you going to *know* what God is. Only in this way are you going to know what *you* are; what the world is; and what constitutes your Universe. What you *know* is what you *are*.

It has been said that the Universe consists of God, conscious of being what It is. This same fact is true of you. All there *is* of you is what you know your Self to be. You cannot know *what* you are unless you know what God is, for God *is* All. When you do know what God is, you cannot help knowing what you are. You see, the *only* Mind that *can* know what God *is*, is the Mind that *is* God. “For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? Even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.” (I Corinthians 2:11.)

Your Consciousness is your Universe. This is true because your Universe consists of just what you know. Furthermore, that which you are conscious of constitutes the entire essence and activity of your Universe. This is your answer to whether or not this Truth is a practical aid in your everyday living. Indeed it is. As you recognize, accept, and experience the universal fact that Perfection is All, you will discover that *your* daily life and experience is the evidence of this fact.

Does not the living Intelligence which governs Itself as the Universe also govern Itself as you? Does not this same living Mind govern your life, your activity, and your body? Indeed it does.

Let us proceed to discover how it is, and *why* it is, that your life, activity, and body are constantly governed and maintained by the infallible universal Intelligence which is God.

We have discussed the fact that the Essence of the body of each star and planet consists of God. We realize that the body of everything in form is active. In fact, we know that there is intense activity going on throughout this entire Universe. This intense activity does not stop at the outline of the body of any star or planet. It is not excluded from the body of the sun or the moon. It continues to be the very same activity when it is evidenced as the intensely active Earth Planet. Above all, this perfect activity does not cease to be active at the outline of *your* body.

One of the leading physicists has said that it is possible that the body does *not* generate or contain life and intelligence within itself. He infers that it is even probable that life and intelligence are elements of a universal nature, that flow and surge *through* the body. Well, this physicist is coming close to the absolute fact. One day he will discover that living conscious Mind is a universal Existent, and that the body is comprised of this universal Existent. Then he will realize that intelligent living Consciousness does not merely surge and flow *through* the body. He will perceive that it is the very Essence of which the body consists. He already knows — as do we — that living conscious Mind is *not* confined within the outline of the body. We know *why* it is not confined. We know what the body really *is*. We perceive *the Body of Light*, which is the universal Light delineated.

Often we hear or read something to the effect that God governs this Universe. This is true, but it doesn't go far enough. God does not govern the bodies of the stars and planets in the way we drive a car or run a lawn mower. The heavenly bodies are not something *other* than God, to be governed by a power *outside* the substance of the bodies. God does not govern the activity of any body as a presence or power *outside* that body. God governs the essence of every body in existence. *But God Itself is both the Essence and the Activity of that which is governed.* In short, God eternally and infinitely governs Itself, and *only* Itself. How could it be otherwise when there is nothing *other than* God to be governed?

These bodies that appear to consist of solidity and darkness are not what they appear to be. Actually, they are *Bodies of Light*. This Universe *is* a Universe of Light. It can be nothing *but* Light, because God *is* Light. The seeming darkness is *not* in the Universe. It is *not* in the heavenly bodies. It is *not* in the body of our planet, and it is *not* in the body of you or of me. In fact, it is not in the body of anything. It is not even in the body of a table, a chair, or an apple box.

The seeming darkness is in the way *we* appear to see these bodies. It is in an illusory concept of an illusory man. Thus, the seeming darkness is not in any body; rather, it *appears* to be in us so long as *we* apparently continue to “ ... see through a glass, darkly” (I Corinthians 13:12) The illumined Christ Consciousness dispels all apparent darkness and reveals the perfect Universe of Light. No longer do bodies appear dense and dark. No longer does life appear to be discordant, and filled with problems to be solved. No longer does the body complain of pain, sickness, exhaustion, or depletion. No longer does the seemingly inevitable threat of old age and death constantly hang over our heads. We have realized the fulfilment of the promise “But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away” (I Corinthians 13:10). Yes, we can go even farther than that: we can say with conviction: “ ... I know even as also I am known” (I Corinthians 13:12).

Indeed we *do* know ourselves as we are known. God is the only One *who knows anything*. God knows *only* Itself. We *are* known of God; but it is *God knowing Itself*. Even our own consciousness that we exist is God knowing Itself. *The only Self-Consciousness there is, is God conscious of being Itself. The only Self knowledge there is, is God knowing Itself to be, and to be the eternal Perfection which It is.*

Indeed this is a Universe of Light. The Light is the all-intelligent Mind which is God. The Light is the all-living Life that is God. The Light is the enlightened Consciousness which is God. And this is your Intelligence; this is your Life; this is your Consciousness. Furthermore, this universal Light is your *Body of Light*: the body that was never born, can never change, and will never die. The universal Light is the Christ Consciousness which was evidenced as the One they called Jesus. It is the Christ Consciousness of the One they call Mary, John, or whatever. In fact, it is the Christ Consciousness of the One they call *you*.

CHAPTER 7

LOVE IS LIGHT

IT HAS BEEN said that God is Love, and this is true. It has also been said that God is Light. This also is a statement of fact. This being true, it follows that Love is Light, and Light is Love. Let us perceive in what way this universal Truth functions in the Universe, in the world, and in our daily affairs. Let us also see how the Love that is Light functions in and *as our bodies*.

Our first approach to *any* Truth should be from the universal standpoint. There are two primary reasons *why* this universal approach is advisable.

First: Whatever is an Existent in and *as* the Universe is an Existent in and *as* the life, body, and experience of the specific Identity. *Second:* When we consider *any* Truth from the standpoint of its universality, we are released completely from any little personal sense of knowing, having, or being this universal Truth.

It is well to realize that it is the fallacious sense of a personal ego which seems to have all the trouble. There is *no* personal Truth. There is *only* the impersonal, universal, infinite Truth. Therefore, the *only* successful approach to any Truth must, of necessity, be from the point of view of its universality. Love is a universal Existent. It is a universal fact.

It is present everywhere, and equally everywhere. It is as omnipresent as is Life, Mind, Consciousness, or Light. Love is inseparable from conscious living Mind. There is no place where Love leaves off and conscious living Intelligence begins. They are one universal Existent, with no lines of demarcation between them. Wherever there is Consciousness, Life, or Intelligence, there is Love.

Obviously we are not referring to human love. This temporary emotion called human love is indeed a sorry imitation of the infinite omnipotent Love which is God. There is nothing temporary about infinite Love. It is an eternal Existent. Furthermore, it is an omnipresent fact of all Existence.

That which is called human love must have a beginning. Thus it must also have an ending. It is subject to change, to fluctuation; and it can easily turn into its opposite, which is hate. Human love is possessive. It is often used as an excuse to dominate the so-called loved ones. There is no greater bondage than the chains of one who seems to be bound by human love.

How often we have seen someone struggle to free himself from the domination and restrictions of human love. Too often the one who loves in this mistaken way considers that he is the *only* one who must change. This is not true. It is as wrong to permit one's self to *be* dominated, or bound, as it is to dominate or enslave another with a false sense of love.

We have heard about the parent birds pushing the youngsters out of the nest when they were ready to fly. This is true. But there is another fact it would be well to consider. Once the young birds are independent of the parent birds, they *remain* independent. They do not keep right on flying back to have the parent bird feed them, or to help them in any way. They have discovered that they are free, and this very freedom necessitates their own maintenance and self-sustenance. Thus both the parent birds and the newly freed birds are completely free. There is one more lesson in this example; viz., the young birds do not keep coming back to see how the parents are getting along. They feel no responsibility for the so-called old folks. They go on about their own affairs, and permit the parents to do the same.

In order to be completely free from the bondage of human love, it is necessary to dissolve the chains *you* have forged around yourself. If *you* are still bound by your own false sense of love, how can you be free enough to help another to freedom? You can't. Never look to another for *your* freedom. Complete freedom must be realized by the individual himself. Actually, no one can free another. By this same token, no one can really bind another. Freedom is a private affair, and each one is responsible for his own freedom. No one can *give* freedom *to* another. Each one must realize his own freedom.

That which is called human love has within it the seeds of fear, hate, jealousy, domination, and human bondage. Human love engenders fear because there is always an inner realization that it is transitory. An assumptive human being believes that he can either receive or give love. He also believes that love can be given or withheld from him. He is always fearful of the loss, either of his loved one, or of the *love* of his loved one. In either case, it is fear. No matter how happy one may be in one's love, there *is* an undercurrent of fear. Thus it is never completely satisfying. More often than not, human love is a very frustrating experience.

Human love is an illusion. It is an illusion of assumptive man, who himself is part and parcel of the phantasmic world of illusion. It builds its own illusory images, then loves what it has built. It is always in bondage to its own fallacious nature. Being illusory by its very nature, its images and its emotions are necessarily delusions.

There is but *one* Love; and this Love is God. God does not consist of attributes. Therefore, Love is *not* an attribute of God. Rather, it *is* God Itself. God does not give Love. Neither does God withhold Love. God cannot help loving, because God cannot help *being* what God *is*. It is futile to appeal to God for Love. It is useless to expect God to show — or prove — His Love *for* you. The Love which is God is impersonal; and God can no more help loving than God can avoid *being* Love. God must ever be what God eternally *is*.

God is infinite, eternal Love. This love must — of necessity — be completely impersonal. It never begins; it never wanes or fluctuates, and it can never come to an end. It is never interrupted by periods of fear, discord, jealousy, or hate. In the infinite Love which is God, there are *no* unloved ones. There can be no vacuums in omnipresent Love.

We have stated that Love and Intelligence are inseparable. If this be true — and it is — there can be no such thing as nonintelligent Love. Intelligence *must* fulfil an intelligent purpose. Thus Intelligence must fulfil its purpose in *being* Love. Yet Love must also fulfil *its* purpose in being Intelligence. If intelligent Love did not fulfil its purpose in being, God's infinite purpose would be only partially fulfilled. Thus God Itself would be incomplete.

God comprises all that is necessary to his infinite eternal completeness. Both Love and Intelligence are essential to this completeness. The presence of intelligent Love would be purposeless if it were not active. There is no fulfilment of any purpose without activity. God *is* Omniaction; and God's purpose *is* fulfilled through omniactive living, loving, conscious Intelligence.

Now let us perceive just *how* omniactive intelligent Love functions as the fulfilment of this purpose. As always, our approach must be from the standpoint of the Universe. As we contemplate the heavens, we cannot help noting how beautifully perfect is the functioning of this Universe. Each galaxy is like a community of stars, planets, etc. Each galaxy is *that* specific galaxy, and no other. There is no friction between one galaxy and another. Neither is there friction between one star or planet and another star or planet. Everything — galaxies, stars, and planets included — functions in perfect harmony.

There is a notable Oneness evidenced in the perfect activity of these heavenly bodies. This Oneness is Love; and the purpose of universal Love is the intelligent maintenance of the Universe in perfect harmony. The omniaction of universal intelligent Love is the harmonious intelligent activity which governs all Existence. It is active as the intelligent activity of each galaxy, each star, and each planet. It is active as the activity of our Earth Planet. It is also active as your Life, your Consciousness, your daily experience, and your body.

There is no barrier to omniactive Love. The delineation which is called the form of your body does not bar universal Love from its own Essence. You see, Omniaction is *not* an activity that is isolated from Life, Consciousness, Intelligence. Rather, Omniaction is the Love that *is* Life, Consciousness, Mind. Conscious, living, intelligent Love in action is Omniaction.

Conscious, living, intelligent Love is the Essence of each galaxy, each star, and each planet. This perfect Essence in action is Omniaction. Omniaction is God in action. God is Love; so Omniaction is Love in action. Love, being intelligent, acts perfectly. Mind, being Love, acts lovingly. In this way the purpose of universal Love is being fulfilled. There is no interruption of the fulfilment of this purpose, and there is no vacuum in which the intelligent purpose of universal Love is not being fulfilled.

Let us repeat: The purpose of universal Love is the perfect eternal maintenance of all that constitutes the Universe. We can take note of a simple example of this fact: Let us consider an ordinary pocket watch. Every item in the watch is necessary to its completeness. Furthermore, each item in the watch is exactly *where* it should be, doing just what it should be doing. No one part of the watch could function of itself. It would have no purpose in being if it were not necessary to the completeness of the watch. The activity of one part of the watch does not replace the activity of another part. For instance, the function of the mainspring does not take the place of the function of the balance wheel. One does not interfere with the other in the slightest degree. If there were any interference or friction, the perfect activity of the entire watch would be impaired. It might even be stopped. So the purpose of the activity of each part in the watch is the smooth, perfect functioning of the entire watch. If *this* were to fail, the watch itself would not fulfil its purpose.

The watch existed in and as the Consciousness of someone long before the so-called material watch ever appeared. In fact, we can truthfully say that the watch, including its perfect functioning, *always* existed. The assumed inventor simply discovered it. Certain it is that the Intelligence that discovered the principle of the watch always existed; and it was always complete.

Thus the activity of the watch *had* to be an eternal Existent.

As you know, any simile is inadequate. But the simile of the watch does help to point up the fact that Love is an eternal, infinite, essential aspect of God. It is essential for the harmonious activity of the Universe, for the intelligent activity of each star and planet. It is necessary for the perfect fulfilment of every purpose. In fact, it is necessary for the fulfilment of God's purpose in being *You*, your life, and your body.

It is Love that keeps everything in existence in perfect peaceful harmony. It is Love that precludes the possibility of friction, displacement, usurpation, or clashing human wills. It is Love that makes accidents an impossibility. It is Love that functions as every event of your life and experience. This same Love is active as the activity of the entire Essence of each star and planet. It is the activity of the body of the Earth Planet, and it is the activity of the entire Essence of your body, and of mine.

You can see that there is nothing personal about infinite Love. But do not be deceived. Love is a living Essence. It is *alive*. It *has* to be alive, for it is Life Itself. It is *not* personal, but it certainly does function in and as the daily experience of each one of us. We could not live if this were not true. If it were possible for Love to be completely absent, there would be no Life existing as this Universe. Neither would there be Intelligence or Consciousness. Love is the radiance of the Light. Love is radiant Light. It is dynamic, intense, living, conscious *Intelligence in action*. And this is omniactive God.

“Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law” (Romans 13:10). Indeed Love does fulfil the one and *only* law. Love fulfils the law of eternal perfect Life: the law of infinite, conscious, living Intelligence. Omniactive Love is perfect fulfilment.

Love never criticizes. It knows nothing *to* criticize. It is always gentle; and it always speaks and acts with compassion and understanding. It *is* omnipotent; hut, oh, it is only the power of *being* Love Itself. It is impervious to offense; it is immune to seeming hatred, envy, or criticism. It knows only Itself, and it knows Itself to be Love. The power of Love *is* Almighty. The activity of Love is the Almighty God *in* action. There is nothing in existence that can resist or obstruct infinite impersonal Love. In fact, there is nothing in existence *to* interfere with the omnipotent, omnipresent, living Light which is Love.

There is no illumination so fraught with ecstasy as that in which the infinitude of Love is seen, known, and experienced. There is no revelation so fraught with the power of instantaneous Perfection as the revelation that all Existence is infinite living Love.

CHAPTER 8

THE OMNIACTIVE LIGHT

THERE is a word in our spiritual vocabulary that has received very little attention. This word is Omniaction. It seems very strange that more attention has not been focused upon this word, because activity is always an important aspect of illumination. We have discussed Omniaction to some extent in previous chapters. However, this dynamic word is of such great importance that it is necessary to devote much more attention to its consideration.

As stated before, activity is an important aspect of illumination. Indeed it is important, because without activity there could be no illumination. Consciousness must be vitally active — alive — in order to experience being illumined. A fully illumined Consciousness is an intensely alert Consciousness.

It is true that sometimes the velocity of this activity is so great that one *appears* to be in a tremendous void of stillness. Yet even in this experience there is an inner awareness of dynamic, surging activity. One may compare this experience to a wheel that is turning at great speed. If the speed of the turning wheel is accelerated sufficiently, it appears to be immobile. If one judged by appearance, one would believe that the wheel was completely motionless. Yet one would have an inner awareness that the wheel was turning at a great rate of speed. In the stillness of some aspects of illumination, there is this inner awareness that intense activity is taking place.

I know of no instance of illumination in which Existence is perceived to be completely static. On the contrary, in most moments of illumination there is an indescribable sense of activity. This wonderful sense of activity is the very basis of the ecstasy one experiences during illumination.

This is an active Universe. Its activity is so omnipresent that the only word which describes it is Omniaction. The word Omniaction — in common with so many other words in our spiritual vocabulary — denotes God. It is small wonder that this word is of such vital importance to every one of us. It is impossible to perceive or to realize the Allness which is God unless this All-ness is known to be omniactive as well as omnipresent.

“Omniaction” means everywhere active. But its meaning goes farther than this: It also denotes *equally active everywhere.* Omniaction is God — the Universe — in constant, uninterrupted action. There are no degrees of intensity in this activity. *It is present in equal intensity everywhere.* Because Omniaction is God, It is an infinite fact, or Truth. But God — the Universe — is eternal as well as infinite. Thus, Omniaction is an eternally infinite fact. God is the infinite eternal Essence which comprises this Universe. Omniaction is this infinite eternal Essence in ceaseless, unwavering, immutable action.

There are no vacuums in Omniaction. It is indivisible, even as Life is indivisible, because it is Life. It is beginningless, changeless, endless. It is irrepressible; it is irresistible; and it is unobstructed. There is nothing in existence that *can* repress Omniaction. Neither is there anything which can resist or obstruct it.

Omniaction is as existent as is Life, Consciousness, Mind. We know that every star and planet is in constant motion. We know that our Earth Planet is ceaselessly active. We know that this activity is *not* an activity which is excluded from the bodies of the stars and planets, or from our earth body. The same Omniaction that functions as the orbiting of each star and planet is omniactive *throughout* the entire Essence of these bodies. This is also true of the body of our Earth Planet.

Right now there is one point that must be clarified; and it *must remain completely clear throughout our contemplation of the bodies of the stars and planets*. It is exceedingly important that this point be clear in the perception of the body of our Earth Planet. This point is: *The body of each star and planet, the body of our Earth Planet, consists of Spirit, Consciousness, Intelligence, Life. Thus, they are not comprised of solid or fluid masses of density or darkness*. Unless this point is clear, we are going to fall into the trap of materiality. God *is* All; and God cannot be the body of a mass of solidity, density, or darkness. With this point completely clear in Consciousness, let us proceed to discover the nature of universal activity: what it is and, above all, why it is such an important aspect of God.

We have clearly seen that Life, Intelligence, Consciousness, are indivisibly One. We have also seen that the form of the body does not enclose or confine living, intelligent Consciousness. From our example of the light in the room, we have discovered that the conscious living Mind which comprises the Universe exists as the Essence of the body.

Now let us perceive the way in which Omniaction fulfils its vital purpose. As always, our first approach must be from the standpoint of the Universe. This universal activity is not excluded from the body of one single star or planet. It certainly is not excluded from our Earth Planet. It is not a governing activity *outside* the body of our planet. Rather, it is the very Essence of this planet in ceaseless, irresistible, unobstructed movement.

Sometimes we hear of God governing the movement of the stars and planets, as if God were performing his work from *outside* the bodies which he governs. Nothing could be farther from the truth. The activity that holds each planet in its proper orbit is equally active within and *as* the Essence of each heavenly or stellar body. There is no line of demarcation which divides Omniaction into separate little areas of activity. It cannot be blocked off into large or small blocks of Itself. It is one indivisible, surging, omnipresent, rhythmic activity; and it is the activity of the Essence of all form. Furthermore, *it is equally present whether it be time activity of the body of a planet, or the activity of that which is called the atmosphere.*

We have just mentioned the word “rhythmic.” This word is particularly important in what we are going to perceive, so it would be well to entertain it quite consistently in Consciousness. All activity is rhythmic in nature. Universal Omniaction is a universal, balanced, orderly, rhythmic movement. This perfect rhythmic activity is equally present whether it is active as the body of the Universe, the body of a star, or the body of a grain of sand.

This is an orderly Universe; and all movement or activity of this Universe is a perfect orderly rhythmic activity. Intelligence in action is perfect orderly rhythmic activity. It has been said that all action is Mind in action, and this is true. Thus all activity is intelligent activity. Intelligence in action does not act chaotically, nonintelligently, or destructively. It would not be intelligent for infinite Mind to act in a manner that would destroy Itself.

Within the infinite, surging, rhythmic Omniaction of the Universe are innumerable specific rhythms. Each rhythm is distinctly *that* rhythm. Yet there is no dividing line *between* these rhythmic activities. *There is rhythmic distinction, but there is no rhythmic division.* No distinct rhythmic action can be divided or separated from the over-all universal perfect rhythmic Omniaction.

First, we have the surging, rhythmic activity of the entire Universe. Then we may consider the rhythms of the activities of the galaxies, the stars, the planets, and of our Earth Planet. Let us, for a moment, consider the rhythmic Omniaction of our Earth Planet. It is simultaneously active as three distinct rhythmic velocities. For instance, it is said to be rushing toward “the outer rim of space,” revolving around the sun, and rotating upon its own axis. All of these specific rhythms are going on simultaneously as the activity of the Earth Planet. It is noteworthy that each distinct activity is said to be taking place at its own specific rate of speed or velocity.

There is no way in which these three rhythmic activities can be separated. Neither is there a way in which the activity of the Earth Planet can be separated from the universal Omniaction. We can continue this same concept throughout our Earth Planet, and the entire Universe.

Let us consider the coming and going of the tides. It is a well-known fact that the tides move in a precise, orderly, perfect rhythm. However, within this rhythm of the tides, there is the rhythm of the *waves* as they advance or recede. The rhythmic activity of each wave is inseparable from the activity of the tide itself. But this is not all: Within the rhythmic activity of each wave is the faster rhythm of each drop of water. Again, there can be no division between the rhythmic activity of the drop of water, the wave, and the tide. All of this is perfect surging Onmiaction, and it is all taking place simultaneously.

There are innumerable rhythmic activities going on right here and now. Furthermore, there are an *infinite variety* of distinct rhythmic activities. We have heard of the rhythm of the seasons. And in everyday experience we find countless rhythmic activities. We walk, talk, breathe, eat, and sleep in rhythmic patterns. An interesting fact is the rhythmic surge of the cities. Each large metropolitan centre has its own rhythm. On a recent visit to New York City I occupied a room on one of the upper floors of a tall hotel. It was fascinating to stand before the open window and listen to the rhythmic, surging sound of the city. It could be compared to the perfect rhythm of a huge motor, and the sound seemed to ebb and flow as the sound of the ebbing and flowing of the tides.

When I descended to street level, I could discern countless rhythms *within* the over-all rhythm I had heard from the window of my room. For instance, I could hear the distinct rhythms of the motors in the automobiles and buses. Then there were the calls of the newsboys, sometimes like a rhythmic chant; the rhythm of walking; and sometimes the staccato clicking of high heels upon the sidewalks. Oh, there were countless distinct rhythms that were distinctly audible. While each and every activity in the city moves in its own rhythm, each activity is essentially the over-all rhythmic activity of the city itself.

I have listened to the rhythm of many cities, and it is noteworthy that the over-all rhythm of each city is distinctly *that* rhythm. For example, the rhythmic velocity of the city of New York is noticeably faster than is the rhythm of Los Angeles. The over-all rhythm of San Francisco is somewhere between the rhythms of New York and Los Angeles. It has occurred to me that the rhythm of each city is essential to the over-all rhythm of the entire nation; the rhythm of the nation is essential to the over-all rhythm of the world; and the rhythm of the world — Earth Planet — is essential to the over-all rhythm of the Universe.

It is true that the foregoing is but a simile of that which is impossible to describe. Naturally this simile is inadequate. But it does serve to point up the indivisible nature of the infinite rhythmic activity that constantly surges and flows in and as the Universe. We have mentioned rhythmic activity that can be seen and heard. But there is rhythmic activity of far greater importance. This is the activity that can be *sensed* but that is neither visible nor audible. This invisible silent activity is Omniaction, or *God in constant action*.

There could be no activity unless there were *something* to act. There is; and this Something is God — the Universe. The Universe is an infinite Essence. There are some who say that it is a spiritual Universe, and they insist that Spirit constitutes its Essence. We do not quarrel with this statement; but unless we know what the word Spirit means, this word must have a very nebulous connotation. This is why the word Consciousness is of such great importance. The Universe is constituted of Consciousness; and Consciousness is conscious. Consciousness is the “Something” which is active. Consciousness is the Essence which is in constant, intelligent, rhythmic motion. Consciousness in action is the rhythmic activity which is *sensed*; and it is Consciousness which senses — or is aware of — this universal Omniaction. Before we continue, let us be very clear about this word Consciousness. Sometimes the word is misunderstood. This misunderstanding stems from the illusion that there is a human consciousness. If there is no genuineness in a human being — and there isn’t — there can be no human consciousness. Universal omniactive Consciousness has nothing to do with a personal consciousness of assumptive man. It is indivisible; the constant activity of this Consciousness is inseparable. It is the so-called personal consciousness of assumptive man that is supposed to be separated into “consciousnesses.” This is exactly why the assumptive “person” seems to have so much trouble. It always assumes it can do something or be something of itself, separate and apart from the All. Universal Consciousness is *never* separated. Certain it is that it could not be divided into innumerable little assumptive personal consciousnesses. The activity of omniactive Consciousness is never divided into the separate activities of innumerable little illusory personal consciousnesses.

Universal Consciousness is universal Awareness. To be conscious is to be aware. *The Essence of the Universe is Consciousness aware of being itself. The activity of this Essence is Omniaction, or infinite Consciousness in action.* Omniactionive Consciousness may be seen, heard, or sensed in illumination. When in illumination omniactionive Consciousness is experienced, there is always an awareness of *being* that which is seen, heard, or sensed. In this experience there is a tremendous awareness of the indivisible nature of the Universe. But the *glorious* aspect of illumination is a consciousness of *being* this inseparable Entirety.

The omniactionive Consciousness which comprises the Universe is a living Essence. *This is a living Universe. It is alive.* There is nothing alive except Life. Life is activity. The activity of the living Essence — universal Consciousness — is infinite Life. We know that Life, Consciousness, Intelligence, Love, are inseparably One. Thus it is apparent that universal Omniaction is living conscious Intelligence in action. But of the utmost importance is the fact that Omniaction is conscious Love in action. In the chapter entitled “Love Is Light” we have stated that Love is essential to the perfect harmonious fulfilment of the universal All. Now let us perceive the stupendous importance of *omniactionive* Love, or Love in action.

God *is* Love; but God is Life. Thus Love is Life. Do you see what this means? It means that Love is a living, acting Essence. It *has* to be a living Essence because it is inseparable from Consciousness, Intelligence, and Life. Omniactive Consciousness is Love in action. Love can only act lovingly. *Love is alive*. Isn't this a tremendous Truth? Indeed it is. You see, "... God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him" (I John 4:16). The living Love which is God is *alive* as the omniactive conscious Mind which is God. *You are alive*. *You are conscious*. You are loving and you are intelligent. Oh, can't you see that *Love is your very life*, your Consciousness, your Mind? The activity of the Love you are is Life Itself in action. This is why your entire experience is so beautifully harmonious and perfect. This is why your entire activity is so satisfying and effortless. This is why your entire Life, Consciousness, being, and body are so perfect, and *act so perfectly*.

Is it any wonder that the enlightened one called John could say: "There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love." (I John 4:18.) Perfect Love is perfect Life, and *this is your life*. How can fear exist in a Consciousness which is aware of being perfect, living conscious Intelligence? It cannot. It does not. 'What is there to fear? 'Who is it that fears? Fear is unknown to the Mind which is God.

Fear would claim to be the activity of an assumptive human mind. If such a mind could exist, it would be subject to fear because it could know nothing of itself. The assumptive mind of man fears the unknown. This very fear is manifested as scepticism — even suspicion — of the unknown. But this is not all. If there could be anything opposite to Love, it would be fear; for fear and hate are identical illusions. The phantasmic mind of man hates what it fears, and fears what it hates. Love in action is the activity of infinite Consciousness, Intelligence. There is no fear in Love because there is no fear in conscious living Intelligence.

It is necessary to recognize that infinite, rhythmic, surging Omniaction is Love in action. If ever there were anything in need of healing, this realization would instantaneously heal it. As there is *nothing* in need of healing, the realization of *being* perfect living, conscious Love in action reveals the presence of Perfection. This perfect living, loving, intelligent Consciousness is alive and active this very moment as your Life, your affairs, your home, your experience, and your body.

Life, Consciousness, Intelligence, Love, constitute the entire Essence of the Universe. The activity of this Essence is Omniaction, or omnipresent activity. An assumptive human mind never recognizes, sees, hears, or knows this Essence or its activity. But it certainly is seen, heard, recognized, and known by the conscious living Intelligence which *you* are. There is scriptural authority for the statement that no mythical “man with breath in his nostrils” shall see or know God. “And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live” (Exodus 33:20).

God *can* be seen, heard, known, and experienced. But no assumptive personal man can see, hear, know, or experience God. It is only the illumined Christ Consciousness which can be aware of God. Jesus was well aware of this fact. Before he disappeared from the view of “worldly men,” he said to the disciples: “Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also” (John 14:19). The fallacious appearance called man can no more see the illumined Christ Identity than it can see God. Assumptive life is *not* Life. Assumptive mind, consciousness, love, are *not* conscious living, loving Intelligence. Assumptive man cannot see the Essence or the activity of the Essence which is living conscious Mind. It takes the illumined Christ Consciousness to see, know, or experience being that Life, Mind, Consciousness, Love which is God. Jesus felt that the disciples were sufficiently illumined to “see” him as he was, and is. He knew that if they saw his Body of Light, they would see Life Itself. Furthermore, he knew that to *see* Life is to *be* Life. This is what he meant when he said that because the disciples saw him, they would live.

Now we have arrived at the point where it is necessary to clarify further the living Light which comprises the Universe. When, in illumination, we are seeing and being this omniactive Light, just *what are* we seeing, and what are we being? The answer to this question will — if understood — be evidenced as the illumined Christ Consciousness. So let us proceed to inquire further into that which comprises this living active radiant Universe.

When, in illumination, you are aware of seeing and being radiant universal Light, you are aware of seeing and being the very presence of God. No one who has this experience can go on seeming to live as a selfish personal mortal. No wonder the Bible states that no man shall see the face of God and live. When one lives as an illumined being it *is* impossible even to appear to live as a selfish little human life.

As we have stated, the universal Light is an intensely active Essence. Everyone who experiences illumination knows this to be true. The universal Light is pure Radiance. But Radiance must radiate. And the radiation of Radiance is Omniaction, or intelligent living, loving Consciousness, in action.

The active radiation of Radiance is the surging, rhythmical, irrepressible activity of this entire Universe. In short, it is the Universe in ceaseless, irresistible motion. Without rhythm, there would be no order in this universal activity. But there *is* order; for this is an intelligent, orderly Universe. The radiation of the universal Radiance is the activity of each star and planet. It is the activity of the Planet Earth. It is the activity of the infinite Essence in or as any form. But this is not all: It is the activity of what is called the atmosphere — the universal Presence which is said to be uninhabited space. Omniactive Radiance radiates universally. It radiates in equal intensity everywhere; and there is no smallest point where it is not in complete radiation. Neither is there a moment in which this universal Radiance is not complete as its own radiance.

The radiant Infinite is the infinitesimal, radiating *as* the living Light. There is no greater or lesser Radiance. Neither is there greater or lesser radiation. There is distinction of rhythm; but there is no separation of the universal radiation. Neither is there any greater or lesser Intelligence, Life, Love, Consciousness in that Essence which is radiating.

The irrepressible surge and flow of Light may be compared to an infinite universal tide. Within the irresistible flow of this universal rhythmic Omniaction are countless rhythmic impulsions in ceaseless, uninterrupted activity. Even as the rhythm of the drop of water in the tide is distinctly *that* specific rhythm, and the rhythm of the wave is distinctly *that* rhythm, yet they are inseparably one; so it is that the numberless rhythms of the Universe are inseparable from the infinite universal rhythmic Omniaction. It is all one intelligent, rhythmic, orderly Omniaction. It is infinite in nature, yet specific. The specific is the Infinite, even as the Infinite *is* the specific.

Illumined Consciousness is the Essence of the Radiance you see when you are in illumination. But *you* have to be illumined Consciousness in order to see this radiant Universe. So the Radiance you see is your own illumined Consciousness. That is why you always have a tremendous sense of being the Radiance you are seeing. You *are* the Radiance Itself.

The radiation of the Radiance you see is the Life that is conscious of being alive. But *you* are alive. So the activity of the Light is your very Life. This is why you can never be separated from your Life. *Life is what you are.* The surging, flowing Omniaction which is Life is *alive* as *your* eternal immutable Life, right here and now. This omniactive radiating Light does not stop at the outline of your body. It is inseparable from the Essence of your body. You see, Consciousness, Mind, Life, Love, *are* indivisible.

You will recall an earlier reference to the discoveries by Sir Arthur Eddington, a renowned physicist. He says — in essence — that something takes place between the seeing of an object and the object itself which changes its appearance. Experiments have proven — beyond doubt — that there is intense activity taking place right where an appearance of solid matter presents a picture of inactive solidity. He describes it as being somewhat like innumerable little gnats scurrying around. Sir Arthur Eddington, a truly great physicist, was right at the standpoint of the great discovery that Life is omnipresent. It is omnipresent, you know, because Life is Omniaction. That which is alive is illumined Consciousness, living, moving, and having its being as the entire Essence of the Universe, the body of the earth, the body of you and of me.

As stated in a previous chapter, it has been believed that life enters the body, and that thereafter the body continues to generate life. This is also considered to be true of Consciousness and Intelligence, or Mind. You are *not* a centre from which Life radiates. You *are* conscious intelligent radiant Life Itself. The radiant Life you are will seem to be more or less apparent, according to the intensity of your consciousness of *being* the Light. You are the Light; and you are radiant as this Life. In other words, you radiate Light, but you do not *generate* Light. You are the Light; and the Light is its own radiation. You are *not* a centre from which the Light radiates. It is well to remind yourself that the living Light you are is present in equal intensity throughout and *as* Infinity. There can be no boundary for the Light you are, because it is boundless, spaceless, timeless, immeasurable, and limitless.

Omniaction is a universal fact. A universal fact is true everywhere — and it is equally true everywhere. Universal Omniaction is the activity that is taking place in and as your bodily activity this instant. This statement has been made here before, and although I do not wish to be repetitious, it is well to restate this Truth just at this point, as a foundation for what is to follow.

As previously stated, there is a growing conviction among leading physicists that the activity of the body stems from rhythmic impulsions from the Universe. It is also recognized that this activity is rhythmic in its nature. They have experimented with oysters, snails, and even with various vegetables. Their experiments have convinced them that everything moves in and as the same rhythmic activity which takes place in what they call outer space.

Of course, these studies and experiments are conducted from the standpoint of what is termed “matter.” Yet they recognize the fact that “matter” as such does not exist. The physicists who are investigating the rhythmic patterns of activity call the impulses of these rhythms “electromagnetic fields,” or “electricity in the air.” It is wonderful to realize that even those who believe so firmly in a world of materiality are beginning to perceive that universal Omniaction is the *only* activity of the body, of a planet, of a carrot, or of you or me.

One thing is exceedingly clear; viz., the whole world is on the way to the discovery that conscious living, loving Intelligence is not confined to the body; and neither does the body generate conscious living Mind within itself. Furthermore, that which the physicists are labouring to discover *we already know because we experience illumination*. In line with this fact, it is noteworthy that years before the physicists discovered that matter did not exist, a great illumined individual made the flat statement, “There *is* no matter.” She knew this to be true because she was illumined. The physicists are still discovering more about the living conscious Mind, although this Mind is very well known by all illumined beings.

This leads to the realization of one all-important fact: The *only* activity in existence is universal Omniaction. And nothing acts of itself, separate from, or apart from, the one all-infinite Omniaction. It makes no difference whether the activity is that of a planet, or the activity of a so-called cell of the body, it is inseparable from universal Omniaction. Furthermore, there is no activity that is not an orderly, surging, rhythmic movement.

If you have read thus far in this book, you are now aware of the indivisible Universe which we call God. You are also cognizant of the fact that *you exist only* because this perfect, rhythmic, universal, omniactive All constitutes *your* entire life, being, experience, and body. The statements of Truth you have been reading are irrefutable facts. But it is not enough for *you*, unless these facts are apparent in your daily affairs, in your life, and in your body. In other words, the evidence of any fact is necessary if you are to realize fully that any Truth is absolutely true. If you have fully accepted the universal facts you have been reading, you are now prepared to perceive how it is, and why it is, that these facts can be evidenced in your everyday affairs. But this is not all; you are now ready to perceive why these facts have *not* been apparent or evident in your daily experience, and in your bodily experience.

The way for this specific realization has been prepared. This has been done through the banishment of all fictitious boundaries; and your own revelation that you are eternal living, loving conscious Mind, *through and through*. Our next chapter will be devoted to perceiving and experiencing the *evidence* of the universal facts we have stated.

CHAPTER 9

THE EVIDENCE

ILLUMINATION is not an experience that has just recently come into being. Throughout the ages there have been illumined ones. Yet these greatly illumined ones have apparently continued to have sick bodies, and to die. From this it would seem that what they perceived as illumined beings was not evident in their daily lives and experiences. If we are to experience the evidence of that which we perceive in illumination, we *must* realize that our illumined experience is our *entire* existence. We cannot accept one iota of anything which appears to be the opposite of, or different from, the glorious Universe which is so vividly apparent in illumination.

Any fact should be capable of proof. The evidence of any fact is the proof that it is true. If the evidence of a fact be missing, it can mean only that there is some misconception, or some mistake, about the fact. Let us examine a simple example of the Truth we have just stated.

The number 3 has always symbolized completeness. It appears repeatedly in the Bible; and it also appears in the religious writings of the East. You will note that Jesus mentioned three days as the symbolic figure for the length of time it would take for him to raise his body from the sepulchre. When Jesus went up to the Mount of Transfiguration, he was accompanied by three disciples — Peter, James, and John. It has always seemed significant to me that the event of the transfiguration involved three fully illumined beings and three who were apparently not yet fully illumined. Jesus, Moses, and Elias (Elijah) were certainly illumined. Apparently Peter, James, and John experienced *some* illumination during that event. There are numerous other references to the number 3 in the Bible, but this will suffice to clarify our point.

The point we wish to make right now is that completeness is a universal fact. God is this Universe; and God is complete. Thus this is a complete Universe. God is Eternality, so the completeness which is this Universe is an eternal fact. However, this eternal universal fact may not appear to be manifested in your experience if any aspect of its completeness appears to be absent.

Let us consider *Perfection* for a moment. God is eternal Perfection; and God is the Universe. Thus eternal Perfection is a universal fact. But Perfection must be *completely* perfect if it is to be Perfection at all. If there were the slightest flaw or disorder in Perfection, it would not be completely perfect; thus it could not be called Perfection. So completeness is essential to the Perfection of that which is perfect.

Perfection is omnipresent as well as being omniactive. However, if you are not aware of this fact, it will not be apparent in your daily experience. So now we have stated two aspects of the completeness which is necessary to Perfection, viz., the universal fact — complete Perfection — and *your consciousness* of this fact. The third aspect of this universal fact is also necessary if it is to be fully apparent in and as your daily experience, and as your bodily experience. This third aspect is *the evidence or manifestation of the universal fact — complete Perfection*.

You know that the universal fact exists. You can know of its existence only because you are conscious. Consciousness is the Essence of all Existence, and Consciousness is always actively being conscious. Consciousness is the Essence of complete Perfection; and Consciousness in action is the recognition of this universal fact. Your Consciousness, actively aware of omnipresent Perfection, is the Essence and the activity of that which it perceives. Thus *the evidence — manifestation — of complete Perfection is constituted of your own Consciousness*. Here we have an example of the completeness of the universal fact — complete Perfection. Furthermore, we have perceived the additional fact that you are inseparable from the *evidence* of the Perfection you have perceived. You are never separated from your own Consciousness and its activity.

Let us now clarify this by a simple illustration. It is a mathematical fact that $2 + 2 = 4$. This is a universal fact because it is true throughout the entire Universe. Furthermore, it is an eternal fact because it never began and it can never come to an end. Although this universal fact has existed universally and eternally, it would appear that *you* have not always been aware of its existence. In other words, it seems that you had to learn of its existence before it could be a fact in and as your experience. Once you are aware of this fact, you may see the evidence of its existence at any moment, or anywhere. All that is necessary for the evidence to be apparent is that you focus your attention upon the existing fact.

The universal fact is within your Consciousness, so it *is* your Consciousness. When your attention is focused upon this specific fact, your Consciousness is actively aware of its existence. Thus its existence is evident to you. It is more than evident *to* you. The evidence of the universal fact exists within and as your own Consciousness. So the evidence *is* comprised of your own Consciousness. This is an example of the fact that the universal — or infinite — fact is the specific — or infinitesimal — fact. It is also true that the specific — or infinitesimal — fact is the universal — or infinite — fact. Wherever and whenever the fact exists, the evidence of this fact can be perceived at any moment. The fact is the universal Principle. The evidence is the manifestation of the perfect Principle as the experience of anyone who consciously perceives the universal perfect Principle.

The Principle, or fact, of anything must always be approached from the standpoint of its universality. This is true because any Truth is a universal Truth.

It is a mistake to approach any fact from the standpoint of the infinitesimal, or the evidence. Too often we have looked for the evidence *first*, then have attempted to make this evidence *become* true in our own little affairs. We have attempted to approach universal Perfection from the standpoint of the manifestation, and then we have tried to force Consciousness into being aware of the perfect evidence.

We should have approached Perfection from the standpoint of the Completeness which is universal Perfection. In this way we can be sure that our approach is impersonal. Perfection is an impersonal fact. It belongs to no one. It simply is. If we attempt to personalize it, we are attempting to divide the indivisible — God. Furthermore, we are trying to minimize the immeasurable Infinite One.

There is no imperfect fact. The fact is the Principle; and the Principle is *always* perfect. The perfect universal fact is *all there* is. There is nothing existing that is *not* the perfect universal fact.

You are the universal Consciousness. Thus you are the universal perfect fact. You can never claim to be the universal perfect fact as a person. *Only the Consciousness which is God can claim to be God.* If you are fully aware that you are the impersonal perfect fact — Truth — you can truthfully, and with humility, say: I am the Truth. I am the universal perfect fact.

Your inseparability from the evidence of complete Perfection depends entirely upon your impersonal recognition of the fact that, of yourself, you are nothing.

It seems a paradox that *only* through the acceptance of the fact that you — as a person — are nothing can you fully realize that you are Something. Only in this way can you perceive that you are the Something which is this entire, completely perfect Universe.

So long as you are inordinately concerned about the evidence of perfection in your daily experience, you are seemingly separating yourself from the indivisible complete Perfection which constitutes the Universe. It is not until the little false personal ego is obliterated that the full power of the complete universal Perfection can be realized and evidenced. *Once you have perceived that you are the impersonal universal complete Perfection, the evidence is inevitable.* This is true because the evidence consists of the Consciousness you are, aware of *being* what you are.

Once the little false, egotistical concept of self is banished, you need have no hesitancy in saying: I am that I AM. It makes no difference how severe may seem to be the problem, the universal perfect Truth that I am is all that is present. Furthermore, the universal perfect fact that I am is all that I can know to be present. I know what I am, and I know nothing else. I am what I know, and I am nothing else. Therefore, I can and do focus my attention *only* upon the perfect, complete universal fact which I am.

In complete realization of being the perfect fact, you can confidently say:

“I am the perfect fact. I am conscious of being the perfect fact; and the Consciousness that I am is the Essence and the activity of the perfect fact that I am. This is completeness. This is complete Perfection, and this is the evidence of complete Perfection.

“I am the fact that all Substance is eternal and immutably perfect. I am the fact that all Substance is imperishable, indestructible. I am the fact that all Existence is ever new, and that all Existence is inexhaustible and not subject to depletion. I am the fact that all Existence is Life, Consciousness, Intelligence, Love. I am the fact that all Substance is Light and not darkness. I am the fact that all activity is Omniaction, or perfect God in action.”

In this way you have banished any fallacious sense of being a little, egotistical person. You have also impersonalized any seeming problem. You have dismissed that which seemed to be the problem, and you have dismissed the illusion that there is a person having — or aware of having — a problem.

Once the assumptive ego is obliterated, you can be assured that you are perceiving everything from the universal standpoint. This means that you are seeing as God sees, and knowing as God knows. It is in this universal awareness that you can say: “I am impervious to any personal sense of being, for I am that I AM. I am my own immunity to inharmony of any kind, for I am the universal perfect Truth.” If Jesus had not known this to be true, he would never have said: “... I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me” (John 14:6). Yes, the universal Christ Consciousness is the way; and no one can perceive that God is the entirety of one’s existence unless one realizes that one *is* the Truth. By the recognition that one is the Truth, the Identity perceives one’s universal perfect, changeless nature.

Let us, for a moment, return to our mathematical simile. If you are conscious of the fact that $2 + 2 = 4$, you can perceive the evidence of this fact at any moment of the day or night. You are aware that this fact exists wherever you are; and it exists whether or not your attention is focused upon it. But if, for any reason, this fact were essential to your perfect knowledge or activity at any given moment, your attention would immediately be focused upon it. Thus, you are *actively* aware of this specific fact. Your omniactive Consciousness is actively engaged in the perception of this particular fact. All that is necessary — as far as you are concerned — is that you focus your attention upon the perfect fact. Instantly as your attention is focused upon this fact, it becomes an *evident* fact in your experience. You may read it, you may speak it, you may write it, or signify it in innumerable ways. The point is that you can see and experience the evidence of any specific fact simultaneously with the focusing of your attention upon it.

This is the wonderful thing about the realization that you are universal, conscious, living Mind. The instantaneity of omnipresent Perfection is often called “instantaneous healing.” But is it healing? Indeed it is not. What is called “instantaneous healing” is but the sudden revelation of the evidence. This evidence has always existed, but has suddenly been revealed. And it is revealed the very instant your universal Consciousness is focused upon it. Then you can joyously say: “The universal eternal Perfection is manifested (evident) as the I am that I AM.”

The evidence is not the primary aspect of perfection to be considered. The perfect Principle is of vital importance. The perfect Principle is the universal fact. Once the perfect fact is known and attention is focused upon it, the evidence is inevitable. Does this seem impossible? Well, it isn't. It is being proved every day; and it is beyond questioning or doubt. Oh, this is a practical Truth. It proves Itself to be true as our daily experience, and as the health of our bodies. If it were merely a beautiful theory, there would be no proof of its rightness, or of its universality. But if this Truth is to be evident in and as the daily experience of the *student*, there must be complete abandonment of an assumptive ego. I cannot stress too strongly the importance of obliterating the fallacious sense of a little personal self.

Let us now perceive just *why* it is vitally important to completely banish the assumptive little ego self — the little “i.” First of all, the little “i” is but a pretence. Having no genuine existence, it can appear only to pretend to be something of itself. Because it pretends to be something of itself, it also imagines that it can do something of itself. It would — if possible — usurp the infinite Identity, and supplant itself as omnipresent Omnipotence. Some of us have even seen and heard it strutting around saying, “I am God.” Nothing could be more ridiculous. Nothing could be farther from the truth. *God alone is God, and there is none other.* No little assumptive “i,” believing itself to be something of itself, can claim to be God. God speaks *only* when there is no little “i” around trying to talk. *And when God speaks, there is no ego.* “There is one alone, and there is not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother” (Ecclesiastes 4:8)

The assumptive little “i” would attempt to enthrone itself, to establish its own kingdom and govern of itself. It would attempt to rule itself — and everyone else, if it could — as if it were omnipotent. It appears as human ambition, selfishness, avarice, egotism, and innumerable other fallacious aspects of its pretence. It can even pretend to be the head of some great government, enslaving its people. Being limited by its very nature, it would limit everyone and everything it seemed to control. It is unnecessary to go any farther with the fallacious pretences of the little “i.” We know too much about these pretensions already.

But let us perceive just *why* this assumptive man must be obliterated. So long as it seems genuine, it can appear to interfere with the perception of omniactive conscious living Intelligence. So long as it seems to imagine that *it* can do something of itself, it will appear to be in the way of the infinite rhythmic Onniaction. In fact, it can even appear to act in *opposition* to omnipotent Onniaction. And right here is where it gets into trouble. It struggles and frets. It strains for success. Its activity is laboured and difficult. It seems always to be trying to swim against the current, and it finally has to relinquish all its efforts. This relinquishment is inevitable, because the little assumptive “i” is temporal by its very fictitious nature.

The wave might as well try to stem the tide as for one to attempt to act of one’s self and in opposition to infinite Onniaction. Suppose the drop of water insisted upon going in the wrong direction. Suppose it tried to act of itself, apart from, and in opposition to, the tide. How far would it go? Not very far. And neither can little assumptive man get very far by trying to do something, or to be something of itself. Furthermore, even that which appears to be success is accomplished with great sacrifice, labour, and struggle.

In contradistinction to all of this, Jesus said: “Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.” (Matthew 11:29, 30.) Indeed Jesus *was* meek and humble. In his Heart — Consciousness — he knew that of himself he was nothing. He knew that he could have *no* existence unless it was God existing. He knew that he could not act of himself, separate or apart from the one infinite Omniaction. He was not bound with a heavy yoke of limitation. Neither was he burdened with a fallacious sense of self-importance. He could, and did, act without labour, worry, struggle, or strain. You see, he did nothing of himself. He knew it was infinite Omniaction consciously fulfilling Itself as his activity.

Jesus has been called “the man of sorrows,” but I cannot accept this description of the enlightened Christ Consciousness. I am convinced that he was exceedingly joyous, and that nothing could diminish his joy. He was illumined, and who, in illumination, is sorrowful? Omniaction is joyous activity. Omniaction is effortless activity. It is without strain, worry, uncertainty, or struggle. It is limitless in terms of assumptive time and space. It is never interrupted, and it can never come to an end. Oh, if there were only words with which to tell you the dynamic joy of working because God is active as your activity. Of course, many of you are already aware of this joy. You know it cannot be described, but you know it to be pure unlaboured ecstasy.

Is it an effort for Life to be alive? Is it a struggle for Consciousness to be conscious? Is it a strain for Mind to be intelligent? And is it difficult for Love to be loving? No! No! No! *Neither is it a struggle for you to be what you already are.* The only reason there even *appears* to be a struggle is that there seems to be a little assumptive man *to* struggle. But the appearance is not you. The appearance is not your genuine and only Identity. The appearance is just what the word denotes — appearance — and nothing else. And when your illumined Christ Consciousness reveals Itself to be your Self, there can no longer be even an appearance of a little assumptive “i.”

A few words of caution should be stated right now. In the process of recognizing your freedom from the little “i,” be sure that you do not honour it. Don’t make something of nothing. Don’t make an *effort* to rid yourself of something which has no existence in or as your Identity. Sometimes one will try so hard to rid one’s self of an assumptive identity that one will only temporarily submerge it, and it will seem to spring forth in another guise — perhaps more seemingly violent and aggressive than ever. Is it an effort for you to know that you are conscious, that you are alive, and that you are intelligent and loving? Is it an effort for you to *be* conscious, alive, intelligent, and loving? *No!* It is never a matter of getting rid of a pretence. It is always a matter of knowing so well what you *are* that the pretence just disappears naturally without any effort at all.

Knowing what you genuinely are precludes the necessity for affirmations and denials. An assumptive little “i” does not vanish through the denial that it exists. Neither does it help to affirm that it must disappear. No mental gymnastics will dismiss the illusion called a little “i.” No concentrated mental effort will obliterate it. Never set up a straw man, and then try to use it for target practice — hoping that in some way it will miraculously vanish. It won’t disappear, you know, because you are watching it; you are too conscious of it. Once it is banished completely, you realize that you have banished nothing. You are completely aware of that which does exist, and there is nothing else. You realize that never was there anything other than the complete, perfect, radiant, living Existence which constitutes this Universe. And this is *you*. This is all there is of you. In other words, the evidence of that which does exist is so complete, and so apparent, that you are unaware of any spurious evidence. “But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away” (I Corinthians 13:10). Yes, “that which is in part” is obliterated. Knowing the genuine I AM that you are simply cancels the little presumptuous self. It never was anything, and you never knew it to be anything.

Because you are infinite, you are everywhere. You are everywhere because you are *the* Everywhere. Wherever your attention is focused, there are you. Whenever your attention is focused, then are you. In this way you realize that “there” is here to you. In this same way it is apparent that “then” is “now.” You are centred everywhere; but you are without circumference. For instance, right now my attention may be focused in New York City, even though I am at home in Vista, California. Where my attention is focused, there am I. But because I am there, “there” is “here” as far as I am concerned.

In like manner, my attention may be called to something that seemed to take place in what is called the past — although there is *no* past *or* future. Nevertheless, if I am considering something that was supposed to have taken place last year, or a hundred years ago, this supposedly past event is right now within my Consciousness. So the so-called past in which it happened is *now* to me. If I supposedly “look ahead” a day, a month, a year, or a hundred years, the seeming future is within my Consciousness *now*; so it — the future — is “now” to me. Thus it is apparent that there *is* no time, and there is no space. There is only here and now. Full, complete, unconditional, unqualified Perfection is here, now.

The full, complete evidence of infinite Perfection is right here, and right now. *You have never been, and will never be, any more perfect than you are right now.* You are not victimized by a human past, or by an uncertain future. If a seeming problem should appear in your experience, you do not attempt to do something about the problem. Neither do you ignore it. Something has taken place that has attracted your attention at the moment. Thus your attention is focused upon some specific aspect of Existence. You cannot bury your head in the sand, and just pretend that it will go away if you don’t look at it. This would not be intelligent; thus it would not be Intelligence in action. The omnipresent Mind you are is omniactive; so it must always act intelligently.

Now you may very well be questioning something like this: *If I cannot do anything about a problem, and I cannot ignore it, what is the right way to banish the problem?* There *is* a way to realize your complete freedom from *any* difficulty. It makes no difference how severe it may seem to be, or how long it may appear to have been in your experience. Indeed there *is* a way — but the way is not one of mental treatments. It is not the way of a method or of a formula. The way is an illumined way. It is the way of illumined seeing and being.

I cannot give you a method of procedure for this glorious experience. Illumination is a private affair. And no one can tell *you* how to bring about this experience. No one can have the experience *for* you; and no one can really explain it to you. I can tell you what constitutes your Existence. But *you alone must discover why you are what you are.* The *why* must be a revelation of your own Consciousness. You see, it is only when you consciously experience being what you eternally are that you can know *why* you are *what* you are. In the following chapter I shall share with you the way — or ways — that have been most helpful in my experience, and in the experience of many others. Even so, you will realize that no words — or combination of words — can act as a formula by which illumination may be induced. It simply cannot be done through the use of methods or formulas. The way of illumination is to perceive that you are the Light radiating as its own Radiance. You are the Light. You are the Radiance. You are the one who must be conscious of being what you eternally and infinitely are.

As you read the chapter that follows, it would be well for you to consider some facts pertaining to your Self. For instance, consider the Intelligence that you are — complete, infinite. Then you will perceive that what you are going to read already exists in and as your own Consciousness. It will not be new to you. In fact, you will probably realize that somehow you have always known it. Indeed you have known it — and will know it — throughout the infinity and eternity of your entire being. So do not approach the Truths presented in the following pages as if they were entirely new to you. Rather, approach them in the full realization that you already know them. You are just reminding yourself of that which you already know. In fact, you may even realize that you knew every Truth presented in this book, even as it was being written; or better still, *before* it was written.

Now, as full, open Consciousness, let us continue in our exploration of the infinite All which constitutes our entire Life, Mind, Being, and Body.

CHAPTER 10

THE PERFECT ANSWER

FULL ILLUMINED Consciousness is the goal of every dedicated *student* of Truth. This important goal becomes more and more important as our search continues. Sometimes the way *seems* long and even arduous; and many obstacles seem to appear in our path. Yet we continue on, knowing inherently that illumination reveals the answer to every question we have ever asked, and the solution to every seeming problem that has ever appeared.

This goal is reached when we fully realize that God is All, All is God. In this realization we must go all the way. There can be no qualification, and no degree, in our acceptance of this basic fact. The complete acceptance of the Allness that is God precludes the recognition of anything that is *not* God.

For most of us it is not difficult to accept the statement “God is All.” Somehow we know this to be true. Even so, there are many questions that seem — for a while — to be unanswered. So long as we are not aware of the answers to these questions, they can *appear* to act as deterrents to our full realization of full illumination. We discover that the answer to every question already exists within and as our own Consciousness. We also discover that the question, of itself, is nothing. We become aware that the question can only appear to be, because the answer is present, and insisting upon being revealed.

There is one question that seems to recur interminably. It is so persistent that it can seem to act as an obstacle to our complete spiritual perception. This question pertains to the appearance of evil. We have been told that evil is unreal. We have been told that it is a dream, or an illusion. We can accept these answers, because we have acknowledged the fact that God is All. Yet this one question continues to harass us: If God is All, why does evil *appear* to be real? If there really is no dreamer, and no deluded mind, how can a dream or an illusion appear to be present in the experience of anyone?

It is not surprising that these questions should seem to be so persistent. In fact, it would be surprising if they did *not* continue to present themselves. You see, it would appear that every unanswered question indicates an absence of some aspect of the complete perception that God is All. Naturally, then, the question is going to continue to be in evidence until the complete answer is revealed. Once the Allness that is God is revealed fully and completely, it is impossible to be aware of further questions. This does not mean that all revelation has ceased. Quite the contrary: revelation is greater and more glorious than ever. But these revelations are simply an ever greater awareness of facts that have already been revealed.

We have had some answers to the question as to why evil should seem to be real. But for the most part, these answers have not been complete. The complete answer may be stated very simply, and in very few words. *There is no evil, and there is no one who is conscious of evil. There is not even a seeming evil condition or situation. Neither is there an identity who appears to be aware of an evil condition or situation.* Now, let us proceed to discover just what takes place, and *why* it takes place, when something *appears* to be evil.

Let us begin with our basic statement: God is All, All is God. The Allness that is God precludes the possibility of an evil presence, activity, or power. *This is why there is no evil.* This is basic Truth. But we must perceive something more if we are to experience the complete revelation of this fact. *Now we must realize what this appearance of evil is, and why it appears to be seen, heard, known, or experienced.*

There is no universal imperfect fact. There is no omnipresent imperfection. Therefore there can be no specific imperfect fact. There can be no presence that is an imperfect fact. Only that which is true — or a fact — can be evidenced. So there can be no evidence of imperfection. There can be no evidence of that which is not true, genuine, and perfect.

Any evidence of imperfection is imperfect evidence. It is faulty, misleading, and — if it is not perceived to be false — it can be deceptive. In short, it is a mistake to accept it or believe it. However, even the appearance of imperfect evidence serves a purpose, and this purpose is not evil. *If there is no evil, certain it is that no evil purpose can be served.*

Let us now perceive how it is, and why it is, that any *appearance* of evil is *not* evil — that it really serves a good purpose. If the fulfilment of any purpose is good, the impulsion behind this purpose has to be good, and not evil. The mistake lies in our misconception of the meaning of that which we have called evil.

A mistake in mathematics is due to momentary ignorance of the perfect fact or principle of mathematics. An awareness of the perfect principle instantly corrects the mistake. The mistake has served to call your attention to the figure or figures that are right. For instance, in solving a mathematical problem, it is possible to mistakenly write the figure 5 when the figure 4 should be written. This mistake will be evident throughout the entire procedure. Thus, the answer will be false, or untrue. Once the mistake is discovered, you are no longer concerned with it. Rather, you are concerned only with that which is right and true, viz., the figure 4. But the mistake has called your attention to the perfect mathematical principle. Thus the mistake has fulfilled a definite purpose.

Just as a mistake in mathematics calls your attention to the perfect mathematical fact, so it is that any appearance of evil serves to call your attention to some specific aspect of good, or God. God is Perfection; thus Perfection is a universal as well as a specific fact. Any appearance of imperfection serves to call your attention to the perfect Principle, which is Perfection. *A mistake can seem to be troublesome, or evil, only so long as it is mistaken for a fact.* Once your attention is focused upon the perfect fact, the mistake is cancelled. It simply vanishes.

Perfection is a universal fact. Imperfection is *not* a universal fact. Perfection is the specific fact. Imperfection is *not* the specific fact. Any appearance of imperfection but serves to focus your attention upon the Perfection which *does* exist. You know that only that which is a universal fact can be a specific fact.

You do not resist the mistake. You do not attempt to overcome it, or to oppose it. You know it to be a mistake, and that ends it as far as you are concerned. The mistake has served its purpose, and your attention is now focused upon the perfect Principle. You keep your attention focused upon the universal and the specific fact until the evidence of this fact is apparent. You can never make a figure 5 become a figure 4. Neither can you make an appearance of imperfection become perfect. Your awareness of Perfection is the revelation and the evidence of that which is revealed.

Sickness, pain, disease, discord of any kind are not existents. They are not evidence of the perfect fact. Each is only an illusory appearance which serves to call your attention to the omnipresent fact, which does exist. In this same way, apparent lack, trouble, or discord of any nature calls your attention to the universal Principle of supply, peace, joy, or harmony.

If you continue to be concerned with an appearance of discord, your attention remains focused upon a mistake. It is focused upon that which has already served its purpose, and should be dismissed. So long as your attention continues to be focused upon a discordant appearance, that illusory appearance will continue to appear to be genuine. When you are constantly and consciously attentive to the perfect fact — *and only this fact* — *the* evidence of its presence is inevitable.

“Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee” (Isaiah 26:3). To keep the attention constantly “stayed” on God is to hold firmly to the perfect Principle, or the existing fact. It is necessary to keep the attention focused upon the perfect fact if you are to have complete trust in God. *God is the perfect Fact.* God is the Entirety of your Existence, so the perfect Principle is your own Identity, your Life, your Consciousness, your Intelligence, and your Body. If you keep your Consciousness stayed on God, you are continuously aware of the Perfection which constitutes all there is of you. Perfection is omnipresent, so it remains present right where and when any appearance of discord calls your attention to its Presence.

If apparent evil serves to draw your attention to God, or Good, then apparent evil is *not* evil, but good. It is God — who comprises your entire Existence — revealing its Omnipresence. It makes no difference what the specific appearance of evil may be; the specific fact is already established in and as your own Consciousness. Your attention is simply being called to the specific fact. Thus, any appearance of evil must be but a signal, signifying the presence of God, Good, Perfection. Now you perceive the truth of the statement, “There is no evil.” You also realize why this statement is true.

The appearance of a material universe signifies the presence of the Universe of Light, or Spirit. The appearance of solidity signifies the presence of the Essence which is spiritual. An appearance of density, or darkness, signifies the presence of Light. The appearance of stupidity signifies the presence of Intelligence. In like manner, any appearance of temporal life, mind, consciousness, signifies the presence of eternal Life, Intelligence, Consciousness.

The appearance of a personal “i” — assumptive man — signifies the presence of God evidencing Itself as the Identity. The assumptive “born body” signifies the eternal Body, comprised of Life, Mind, Consciousness. The assumption that there is a human mind centred in a brain signifies the presence of infinite Intelligence, specifically identified. The appearance of a human consciousness, or life, is the signal announcing the presence of the infinite eternal conscious Life, identified as the specific conscious Life. That which is called human activity signifies the infinite Universe in action, or Onmiation, identified as specific activity. Our task is to keep the attention centred upon the universal — as well as the specific — Existence which is being signified.

Now let us perceive in what way this explanation of the signal — miscalled evil — may be helpful in our experience. We know that it is impossible to follow a method in this approach; so we will not consider the following to be a formula. Nevertheless, we can base our general contemplation upon the Truths that are here revealed, and we know that the right answers will be revealed within and as our own God Consciousness. Certain it is that every statement you have read — or are going to read here — is absolute Truth.

We have said that any appearance of discord is but the signal for the infinite eternal Perfection which is forever an established fact. We have realized that any fact that is a universal fact is a specific fact. We can now perceive the natural revelation, and the evidence, of the universal — yet specific — fact in the following way.

Suppose, for instance, you seem to be the victim of hatred or injustice. You know that any appearance of hatred would be the opposite of Love. You know that Love exists; thus hatred does *not* exist. So the illusion called hatred is but the signal calling your attention to the presence of that which *does* exist, viz., Love. You do not dwell on the illusion — the signal — because it of itself is nothing. But you do not resist the signal. Neither do you oppose it. Rather, you focus your attention entirely upon the universal — and specific — fact which *does* exist. And this fact is: God is Love. Yes, God is Love universally. God is Love specifically. You contemplate the innumerable and various ways in which this infinite Love is apparent as the perfect harmony of this Universe. You consider the wonderful way in which each star and planet fulfils its purpose, in perfect harmony with the stars and planets which constitute this galaxy. You realize that this perfect harmonious activity is Love in action. You also realize that Love is Intelligence; therefore this universal activity is Intelligence acting lovingly. In this way you have perceived the *impersonal* nature of Love. You have also realized that Love is a universal Truth, or fact.

Now you may consider the perfect way in which our own Earth Planet functions. The harmonious activity of this planet is perfect Love in action. *This same Love in action is all that is active in and as your experience.* This is being specific. This is realizing that universal perfect Love is active in and as your specific existence. There is nothing to oppose this omnipotent, omniactive perfect Love, and there is no one existing who can resist it. But this is not all; there is no one who is genuinely conscious of anything that is contrary, or opposite, to this perfect, universal, infinite Love.

Your Consciousness is your Universe. This means that only that which comprises your Consciousness can be present — or evident — in or as your Life, your Consciousness, and your daily experience. Love alone is revealed as your Consciousness. So Love — and *only* Love — can be evidenced as your specific existence. This means that you are *not* aware of a supposititious opposite of Love — called hatred — in your daily affairs. During this contemplation, you are intently alert. You do not permit an illusion of inactivity seemingly to put you to sleep. Neither do you aimlessly drift into an indifferent, indolent attitude. This is an active Truth.

During your contemplation of infinite Love, will come a point at which a tremendous sense of peace and joy floods your entire Consciousness. But don't cease contemplating at this point. Joy is the harbinger of Love. Continue in your contemplation until you experience that great omnipotent surge of infinite Love. This is the apex of all your "seeing."

Having reached this glorious height, you may now rest assured that you are truly seeing things as they are. You may rest in this true perception. But you will not let your attention be distracted. You will not investigate to see whether or not the perfect fact, Love, is completely evidenced. You will not concern yourself with the signal — the seeming evil — again. You will “keep your mind stayed on God.” You will discover that the Truth you have been perceiving is present; it is all that is, ever has been, or ever will be, present. But best of all, you will discover that the Truth you have perceived is *evident* right here and right now. Furthermore, the evidence will be all that is apparent, and it will be all that you are conscious of seeing or experiencing. Then it will appear that a healing has taken place. But *you* will know better. *You* will know that you have simply seen Existence as it is, and *the signal to draw your attention to this fact need never again appear.*

You have noted that we have gone quite thoroughly into the basic approach to the realization of Love, harmony, justice, perfection, in your experience. There is nothing nebulous about this approach. It is most clear-cut and definite. Yet it must be revealed within and as your own Consciousness, and it will be *your own* revelation. However, it must be said that this same basic approach can be followed in every situation where inharmony — of any kind — appears.

It may be that an appearance of lack seems to be present. This is not evil. Rather, it should be considered as merely the signal signifying the presence of infinite, omnipresent Supply. You will not approach this aspect of existence from the standpoint of the specific. Instead, you will immediately contemplate the universal fact — which is omnipresent Supply. This is a complete Universe. Its completeness precludes the possibility that anything could be missing that is necessary to its Allness, its Entirety. The realization of completeness is of vital importance in every situation where incompleteness — or lack — appears to be evident.

Actually, incompleteness, or lack, would seem to prevail in any illusion of trouble, disorder, or inharmony. It might appear as a lack of health, a lack of strength, a lack of joy or peace, or a lack of supply in the aspect called money. In any event, realization of the presence of that which *appears* to be absent is necessary if you are to experience the evidence of complete supply. Thus it is apparent why the word “completeness” is of such vital importance.

Completeness is a universal fact. Thus Supply is a universal fact. It is present everywhere, and it is present eternally. There are no vacuums in this universal fact, and there is no interruption of its Presence. It is indivisible. It is that Principle which is omnipresent and inseparable from the specific Identity, which is God identified as you. It is within your Consciousness because it is constituted of your Consciousness. If you will realize that Supply — in any aspect — is as omnipresent as is Love, you will perceive the true nature of Supply. If you will “keep your mind stayed” on the presence of Supply — God — you will surely be aware of the evidence of this Presence right here and flow.

Suppose a feeling of frustration or inadequacy seems to persistently present itself. It may appear that you are not fulfilling your purpose. It may seem that your activity is too limited, or that your supply is limited by your present work or profession. Here again it is essential to recognize the signal, then immediately to perceive the universal fact. This is an intelligent Universe. The Intelligence which comprises this perfect Universe is omniactive. Omniactive Intelligence acts intelligently, and thus it constantly fulfils its purpose. *The universal purpose of omniactive Intelligence is the eternal, infinite maintenance and sustenance of absolute Perfection.* God — the Universe — is Self-maintained, and Self-sustained. God — omniactive Intelligence — is ever active, maintaining Itself as eternal Perfection.

Your activity is inseparable from universal Omniaction. It can no more be an isolated activity than the activity of the wave can be isolated from the ceaseless movement of the ocean. The fulfilment of your purpose in being can never be divided from the purposeful fulfilment of the universal purpose. The fulfilment of purpose is universal, but it is also specific. The specific activity is essential to the completeness which is Omniaction. Therefore, your activity is absolutely necessary, and the fulfilment of your purpose in being is essential to the complete fulfilment of the universal completeness — the Totality which is God.

If it appears that you are *not* adequately fulfilling your purpose in being, this appearance can mean only that your attention has been called to this specific aspect of your completeness. The appearance of frustration signifies the presence of infinite fulfilment. It means that right here and now you are to perceive and to evidence the limitless fulfilment of your purpose in being. Consider these Truths. Consider them from the universal standpoint, then from the specific standpoint. If you will continue in this contemplation, you will find that your opportunities are limitless, and your profession, or work, is satisfying and fulfilling.

Sometimes it will seem that a decision must be made. It will appear that you do not know what course to pursue in some situation. This merely signifies that infinite Intelligence is present right here and now. It means that this omniactive Intelligence knows how to act, and *acts* intelligently. This is apparent when you consider the perfection manifested as the omniactive Universe. There is no indecision — no wondering what to do — evident in the universal intelligent activity. The infinite Mind which acts knows how to act, when to act, and *acts*. The universal Mind in action is the Mind which is your Intelligence. The Intelligence that knows what its activity should be, and is, is in full and complete operation as your own Intelligence right here and now. Had the answer not been already present, no question as to what course you should take would have arisen. In other words, the question is the signal that the answer is present within and as your Consciousness, insisting upon being revealed and evidenced.

Suppose that which is miscalled evil appears as symptoms of age, of change, of deterioration, or something that has to do with an aging mind or body. This appearance is exceedingly significant. It signifies the presence of beginningless, changeless, endless Existence. It signifies the universal fact that God — the Universe — is without beginning, change, or ending. It signifies the universal Consciousness of this fact. It signifies the fact that Life is eternal, and imperishable, and that the perfect Essence of all existence is indestructible. It is the signal for you to recognize the Eternality of your Life, Being, and Body. It means that eternity is now, and infinity is here. It means that the universal, imperishable Identity is being revealed as *your* Identity. But this is not all: The signal has announced that *you* are the presence of the beginning-less, changeless, endless Essence, and you are conscious of being this Essence. Therefore, you are aware of being the evidence of the universal fact which is revealing Itself as all there is of you. The Universe has not aged. The Universe has not deteriorated. Neither is it in the process of being destroyed. That which has been revealed as a universal Truth is true as your very Existence. You are this Truth, and you know it. Your knowing of this fact is the evidence of the Truth you know your Self to be.

Any unsatisfied longing signifies the presence of the satisfying and perfect fact. It may appear that you yearn for human satisfaction of some kind. But this seeming yearning is but the signal drawing your attention to the presence of the spiritual fact which satisfies. The presence of that which satisfies is your own divine Consciousness, aware of being eternally complete, lacking nothing that is essential to its completeness.

A dinner bell is the signal announcing that the food is already prepared, and you are free to partake of it. In this same way, any appearance of inharmony is but a signal announcing the presence of *any* perfect fact that is necessary to your complete harmony, perfection, and freedom. The dinner bell is not important of itself. It is not the food. Yet it signifies the presence of the food. You do not resist or resent the sound of the ringing of this bell. Rather, you welcome it, and act accordingly.

Suppose you misunderstood the sound of the bell. Suppose you misinterpreted it, and to you it signified danger, or some horrendous event. In this case you might appear to be fearful, angry, or resentful. Yet if you were to discover the true meaning of the signal, the fear, anger, or resentment would immediately disappear. Furthermore, the illusion of danger or anything of a catastrophic nature would have vanished. Above all, you would have discovered the genuine Presence — and the nature of the Presence — of that which the dinner bell signified. In other words, enlightened Consciousness reveals the Perfection which *is*, rather than the assumed imperfection which is *not*.

“But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also” (Matthew 5:39) - Jesus was well aware that evil was not what it appeared to be. He knew that resistance to that which appeared to be evil is failure to perceive the glorious Presence which is announcing Itself. He knew that evil of itself is nothing, but that the attitude toward it is exceedingly important. You will remember his admonition pertaining to “the adversary.” “Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison” (Matthew 5:25). Yes, indeed; it is well to agree with that which seems to be an adversary. And this agreement should be simultaneous with the first appearance of inharmony. If you resist, or attempts to struggle with the so-called problem, you may seem to have to continue the struggle until you are bound tighter than ever — “cast into prison.”

Jesus did not struggle when they came to arrest him in the Garden of Gethsemane. Neither did he attempt to defend himself against Pontius Pilate and his accusers. Jesus was, and is, a fully illumined Being, and he *knew*, and knows, the true nature of that which seemed to be evil. Furthermore, he knew *why* it apparently came into his experience.

Let us examine some other aspects in which the adversary may appear. Suppose, for instance, that you seem to suffer excruciating pain. This *does* seem to be your “trial by fire.” Yet once you are free of this illusion, it is quickly forgotten. When the very first intimation of pain appears, it is well to realize instantly that it *is not evil*. It is not what it seems to be. Above all, do not resist it. Do not deny it, and do not struggle with it. “Agree with thine adversary ...”. Acknowledge the signal; but know what it signifies. Consider the fact that evil is supposed to be the opposite of Good, or God. You *know* that All is God — Good — and there *is* no evil. So this seeming adversary is but a signal announcing the Presence of Good. If there were such a thing as evil, Good would be its opposite. So the appearance of pain signifies the presence of perfect harmony.

Here is the paradox. Pain certainly seems to be the opposite of Good. Yet it acts as a signal signifying the presence of the opposite of that which it appears to be. Thus, that which seems to be pain is not really evil. It is the exact opposite of the pain which it appears to be. I know this is most difficult to perceive. It is particularly difficult when one seems to be experiencing great suffering. But I also know that the realization of the foregoing facts, as stated, is evident as freedom from pain and imperfection. Here I speak from experience; thus I can speak with solid conviction, in sharing this revelation with you. Study and contemplation of the beginning statements in this paragraph will be most helpful and enlightening.

As you now perceive, apparent pain signifies the presence of perfect harmony. By this same token, that which seems to be weakness signifies the presence of strength. A mind that seems to be afraid signifies the presence of perfect Mind that has no awareness of fear. The Mind that is perfect Love knows nothing of fear. Rather, it is unremittingly aware of perfect peace.

Suppose you seem to be suffering some so-called after-effects of a former accident or illness. Right here is a tremendous Truth announcing Itself, ready to be fully revealed. This is the Truth which reveals the Body of Light. This Body is comprised of living, conscious, perfect Mind. This is the *only* Essence of the Body of Light, and there is no other body. The eternal Body of Light is immutable. It does not change, and nothing has happened — or *can* happen — to change it. It was never invaded by an illness of any nature. Never did it experience an accident. Its Essence is immutable, eternal Light, Spirit; and it could not be injured or in any way depleted. Being eternal by its very nature, it is incapable of beginning or ending. It can never suffer; it can never perish or be destroyed. In the perfect, orderly, harmonious Universe of Light, no accident could ever happen. Thus the Body of Light could never suffer as a result of something that never took place. It is not subject to the spurious laws of man. It is free from the cruel — but fallacious — laws called laws of nature. Its only Nature is the Nature of infinite, eternal, immutable Existence. Never was it born. It is completely free from any illusions pertaining to heredity, or to nonexistent prenatal causes. It is conscious, living Light. It is constantly aware of the Perfection which it is. Its awareness, of being Perfection is without a vacuum and without an interruption.

That which is called evil may appear as abnormal activity of the body. It could appear as retarded or accelerated activity. It could appear as obstructed activity; or it could appear as activity that had ceased entirely. Anything that has to do with activity signifies the presence of Omniaction. Right here and right now, the universal, rhythmic omnipotent Omniaction — which is God in action — is announcing Itself. Can the drop of water act contrary to the wave? Can the wave go against the tide? Can the tide go against the ocean? Can the Earth Planet retard or accelerate the rhythm of its activity? Can the stars and planets change the rhythm of their orbiting? No! No! No! Neither can the body — or any aspect of the body — act or react in any way that is opposed to the omniactive Omnipotence which is God in action.

Perhaps it may appear that something has been added to the body. This illusion signifies its opposite — the presence of immutable Completeness. The changeless, birthless, deathless Body of Light is here and now being revealed. The body is complete *as itself*. Every aspect of the body is complete. There is nothing existing in or as the body that is not essential to its completeness. There is nothing included in or as the body that is not essential to the perfect fulfilment of its purpose. There is nothing present as the body that is not necessary to its eternal harmony and perfection. Nothing can be added to, or subtracted from, the eternally perfect Body of Light. And there are *not* two bodies. There is one alone, and this one Body of Light is as complete and as immutable as is the Universe of Light. It is not subject to invasion. In fact, there is nothing of an inharmonious nature to invade it. Its Essence is conscious, living, loving Mind, and this is the Essence that comprises the Universe. An abnormal growth is unknown. There is no awareness of a blemish or a flaw. There is no mind that can know an abnormality of any kind.

God knows what God is. Even God could not know what God is not. Thus the Mind that is God knows Itself to be immutably perfect. The Body of Light is Self-conscious. It knows what it is. It can know nothing other than that which it is. And it can know nothing that is unknown to God, the only Mind that knows anything. Oh, there is power in this realization! I know of no Truth that is more powerful than is the Truth that God knows *only* Its eternal, immutable Perfection. Consider this Truth. Welcome the signal that brings your attention to this dynamic Truth. In other words, “agree with thine adversary.”

It may seem that the vision is impaired, or the hearing inadequate. Right here the all-seeing Eye, or the all-hearing Ear, is revealing Itself. The Vision that is God is not dimmed; neither is the all-hearing Ear impaired. Vision is Consciousness infinitely perceiving its own perfection. Hearing is this same Consciousness hearing the beauty of its own perfection. The eyes are not vehicles through which the infinite Vision is strained. Rather, they are the very Vision Itself. The ears are not vessels through which the infinite Ear hears. Rather, they are comprised of the Essence which is the all-hearing Ear.

Never attempt to divide Vision into personal visions. Never consider hearing to be separated into little personal blocks of hearing. Vision and Hearing are the one infinite Consciousness actively aware of Itself. There is One who sees and One who hears. And because there is no other, your seeing, your hearing, is this One seeing and hearing Itself. It is not “i” that sees, but God who sees as my Vision. It is not “i” that hears, but God who hears as my Hearing. That which I see, I am. That which I hear, I am. I can never be separate from — or other than — my Self. Therefore I can never be separate from — or other than — my complete, conscious, perfect Vision and my perfect Hearing. That which I am, I see. That which I am, I hear, for I am *that* I AM. The Vision infinite is the only Vision I know. The Hearing infinite is the only Hearing that I am. Can the signal which has drawn my attention to this universal fact be evil? Indeed no. The signal is the Consciousness that I am, saying: “I am the Vision that faileth not. I am the Hearing that can never be depleted. I welcome the signal because I welcome God’s revelation of Itself as my seeing and my hearing.”

Perhaps it may appear that some aspect of the body is infected. Is the Body of the Universe infected? Does God infect Itself? The Essence of the Body of Light is not separate from the Essence which comprises the Body of the Universe. The universal Essence does not stop at the outline of the Body of Light. The Consciousness which is Spirit knows nothing of infection. The false appearance has but focused my attention upon the immutable eternal Spirit which constitutes the entirety of my Body of Light. This is also your Body of Light.

If the body could be infected, God would have to be infected. But this is not all: God would have to *know* Itself to be both the infection and the infected body. This is of course ridiculous, but it would have to be the situation if infection were genuine. After all, *God is All. All is God.*

It may appear that some aspect of the body is deteriorating, or that it has decayed. Perhaps it could be called tuberculosis, or tooth decay. Right here and right now the pure, changeless Wholeness which is God is announcing Itself. “And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? For ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.” (I Corinthians 6:16.)

The temple of God is not desecrated. Jesus knew that the temple of the living God was his Body. He even referred to his Body as being the indestructible temple. “... Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up” (John 2:19). The Essence which comprises the temple — Body of Light — is imperishable. It cannot be destroyed. Neither does it destroy Itself. Living Intelligence is not Self-destructive. It would not be intelligent for Life to destroy Itself. Neither would it be Love in action.

The Body of Light eternally remains holy — wholly — perfect and immutable. The Wholeness and the inviolate Allness which is God comprises the Wholeness and the Entirety of the Body of Light. There is no body of darkness overshadowing the Body of Light. Neither is there a shadow of density that can conceal this glorious, whole, complete, immutable Body of Light. It can no more decay or deteriorate than can the Universe Itself. There can be no knowledge of destruction or impairment. There is no mind to know such phantasmic illusions. That which is unknown to God *remains* unknown. *There is no Intelligence other than God to know anything.* The signal has focused your attention upon the indestructible, imperishable nature of the Body of Light. It has meant the opening of your eyes, that you might see — perceive — the immutable Wholeness which is God revealing Itself as the *only* Essence of the form. It has signified the glory that is God revealing itself to be the glorious Body of Light.

Sometimes it may seem that the body is arthritic. This would seem to be a condition that is painful and that interferes with the freedom of the body. Here again the attention has been drawn to the perfect freedom of universal Consciousness. Living conscious Intelligence is never hampered. Its activity is never curtailed. Most important of all is the fact that the unconditioned infinite Mind knows nothing of conditions. Neither does it know aught of degrees of perfection and imperfection. It knows only Itself.

There are no conditions in this Universe. God the Universe is unqualified, unconditioned Perfection. Any difficulty that seems to be apparent in or as the body would have to be considered a condition. But the forever-established Perfection which constitutes the Body of Light is its own immunity to any and all illusory conditions. A condition would imply change. God — the Universe — is eternally immutable. There can be no change, and no condition which implies change, in the everlasting living conscious Mind which is God. That is why there can be no change, and no condition, in or as *your* Body of Light. The universal unconditioned Consciousness can have no awareness of change. It can be conscious only of its unconditioned, immutable Self. This is *your* Consciousness. This is the Essence that constitutes your Body of Light.

“The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light” (Matthew 6:22). Yes, the Body of Light is apparent when the enlightened Consciousness is aware of *only* the Body of Light. Once this perfect Body is seen, known, and experienced, you can never be deceived or deluded as to its Essence. You *know*, beyond any doubt, that the perfect, eternal, immutable Body of Light is the only Body. Furthermore, you know that your Body of Light consists of the Consciousness you *are*, fully aware of being the eternal, changeless Perfection which you know your Self to be. And so it is, and thus it remains.

CHAPTER 11

THE ULTIMATE ANSWER

And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into ploughshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more ... For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the Lord our God for ever and ever. — Micah 4:3,5.

IN THESE verses from Micah we perceive the ultimate answer to the seemingly hopeless problems of the world today. These verses are often quoted and written as a sign of hope for a fear-ridden world. However, the hope is for a *future* world of peace. Thus these quotations are considered to be prophetic. But are they a prophecy? Indeed they are not. And a careful study and contemplation will reveal the fallacy of this misconception.

Micah was experiencing illumination when he made these wonderful statements. He was *not* prophesying something that would come to pass in some distant future. Rather, he was actually seeing things as they were *and are*. His eyes were opened, and he perceived the Actuality which appears to be hidden from the mind and vision of assumptive man.

It is not surprising that these words of Micah should be considered prophetic. What is seen in illumination is diametrically opposite to the world as it *appears* to be. That explains why so many wonderful statements in the Bible are interpreted as prophecies. No doubt the *appearance* of a troubled world was just as apparent to the peoples of biblical days as it is to us today.

As we have stated, throughout the ages there have been those who experienced illumination. They too saw the world of peace and perfection, even as did Micah. Yet the world has gone right on pursuing its own illusions; and there has been no genuine enlightenment among the general public as to *how* this phantasmic situation can be obliterated. But Micah gives us the answer to this. It is found in the last sentence of the quotation: “ ... and we will walk in *the name of the Lord our God* for ever and ever.” Indeed we *will* walk in the name of the One and only Identity. We *know* the name of our God. It is “I AM.” We will walk, live, move, and have our being as the One I AM Identity. This is the answer to the entire *appearance* of a world filled with trouble, wars, and the rumours of wars. This must and *will* be the realization and the experience of each and every one of us because enlightened Consciousness *is* the *only* Consciousness, right here and right now.

To “walk in the name of the Lord our God” means to walk as illumined Beings. This does *not* mean to experience only an occasional flash of illumination. These occasional experiences of enlightened Consciousness are wonderful; but something more is required if we are to realize constant peace and perfection. This something more is the steady, uninterrupted experience of illumination. Our first conscious experiences of illumination are usually brief. More often than not they last but a moment or two. Sometimes they may seem to appear and disappear so quickly that we wonder whether or not the experience is genuine. Then too, a period of great illumination may be followed by that which seems to be a great depression, frustration, or even inharmony. It is as if one had been in a brilliantly lighted room, and had suddenly stepped out into a very dark night. The light was so bright that the darkness seems darker than ever. Of course, this latter experience is not genuine. It is just that in illumination the ecstasy has been so tremendous that *any* seeming descent from this ecstasy *seems* very dark indeed.

There is one certainty in *any* experience of illumination. Having seen Actuality as it is, you can never again be satisfied with the world of appearance. For this reason, you will keep right on, and eagerly await the next illumination. This is good, because all the while, you *are* experiencing longer periods of enlightenment, and you *are* approaching the steady, constant, uninterrupted realization of the Universal Light which constitutes your Being and the Being of All. Aware of seeing and being this Universal Light, you are aware of uninterrupted Perfection. It makes no difference *how* real the illusion of imperfection may *appear* to be; *you* are not deceived. You know, and *you know that you know*. You live perfectly normal lives. You do nothing that is irrational or foolish. It is just that you go quietly on your way, seeing what you see, and being what you see, despite all appearances of discord or inharmony.

Living as an illumined Being is very much like “walking around in the midst of a dream world,” yet being wide awake. This does not mean that you are blind to the seeming troubles of others. Always you are understanding and compassionate. *Love is ever compassionate*. It is true that you recognize the *appearance* of trouble, and of seemingly troubled ones. You *know* how real it seems to them. You know the seeming nature of the trouble, whether it appears to be illness, lack, or whatever, but you also *know* that it actually is *not an experience*. Furthermore, you know that the seemingly troubled one is untouched by the dream or illusion. This is what it means to walk in the full realization of our eternal, immutable, infinite Identity, I AM.

It is paradoxical that this great wealth of Light should abide right here, where an impoverished world of darkness *appears* to be *so real*. Yet that is the way it appears, and we do not ignore this appearance. To do so would be unloving, and without compassion. Being Love, we *act* lovingly. This being true, let us calmly and intelligently consider this world of appearance. Let us discover *what* it is, and *why* all the efforts to bring peace and harmony into it have apparently failed. Many and valiant have been, and are, the efforts to bring peace to the world. This is true because, inherently, we *know* that peace and harmony are *normal*, while war, unrest, and inharmony are *abnormal*.

We have no quarrel with those who are trying to improve world conditions. On the contrary, we commend them, knowing the sincerity, and the unselfish motives inherent in most of their efforts. Yet we cannot ignore or be blind to the fact that all efforts to improve the world of appearance have failed to produce any permanent improvement. On the contrary, the situation as it stands today seems to be more troubled, and more dangerous, than ever before. This despite the honest, sincere work of the United Nations, of the religious organizations of the world, and of certain unselfish individuals. If *any* organization or individual could have brought peace to the world of appearance, the League of Nations would have accomplished this years ago. But such was not the case.

Now let us see *why* it has proved impossible to bring peace to the world. No assumptive human being, and no group or organization of human beings, *can* solve the problems of a world of their own making.

You see, this seemingly troubled world is comprised of the very same illusory “mind of man” that is attempting to solve its problems. No problem can be solved from the level of the problem. “Let them alone: they be leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.” (Matthew 15:14.) What Jesus was really saying here is that no dreamer can awaken another dreamer from his dreams. No deluded one can arouse another from his illusion. Jesus was well aware of the fact that the dream and the dreamer are the same one, and this one is completely devoid of Life, Consciousness, Mind, Actuality. He used words — as all of us do — to try to explain what did not exist.

Negotiations are futile because they are based upon a false premise — the premise of “getting.” Each negotiator approaches the negotiating table with the hope of obtaining advantage *over* the one, or ones, with whom he is negotiating. Even the churches cannot bring peace and harmony to the negotiating table, because they are not at peace with one another.

Any human government must be faulty. This is true whether it pertains to the government of a city, state, nation, or whether it pertains to the government of the world. The attempt to dominate and enslave the entire world is but the fallacious little “i” swollen to its greatest misconception of itself. Centuries ago Lao-tzu, the greatly illumined Chinese philosopher, stated, “A leader is best when people barely know that he exists.” This is a tremendous Truth, and it has its basis in the fact that the less of the little “i” there is in evidence, the more the genuine and *only* “I” is being realized and manifested. The little “i” is incapable of governing intelligently because it is not the one and only genuine Intelligence which is God. God makes no mistakes.

The root of all difficulty between nations, states, or cities is *dualism*. It is dualism that draws imaginary lines, calling them boundaries *between* nations and peoples. It is dualism which separates religion into religions, and sets churches and their leaders against one another. It is dualism that makes one assumptive man consider himself to be a leader. This of course means that those who look *up* to a leader must of necessity consider themselves to be followers. Thus they limit themselves, even to the point of considering themselves to be inferior to, or beneath, the so-called leader.

It is small wonder that primitive, savage cruelty has seemed to be practiced, and still seems to be in evidence today. You see, dualism enters into the earliest records of primitive man. In the illusion of materiality, he is recorded to have feared anything which he considered to be outside of, or other than, himself. Thus he feared the sun, the moon, the rain, the night, and the wind. His first reaction was to propitiate these unknown powers, so he made images of them and imagined them to be gods. Later, he is recorded to have become more enlightened, and to have offered sacrifices to but one God. Still, this one God was a power and a presence that was separate from himself. As they apparently feared God, it is not surprising that assumptive men should fear and distrust each other. Neither is it surprising that boundary lines should be established, and these assumed boundaries were to separate tribes, nations, and continents. It is in this same way that those of religious convictions apparently inaugurated separate churches, separate faiths, and separate practices in their worship of a God outside — or other than — their own infinite Selfhood. Of course, the foregoing is only an illusory concept of Existence, and it is futile to pursue it any further. It is sufficient to explain the fallacy of dualism, and to perceive that it is the basis of our seemingly troubled world today.

Before we can continue, there is another most important fact that must be perceived. If the perception of this fact is not perfectly clear, the realization of *omnipresent freedom, perfection, and peace* will not be complete. Let us pinpoint that which seems to be the greatest fear of assumptive man. This illusory fear is based on the false premise that the body is temporal, and that it can be destroyed. It is also assumed that the destruction of this born body means death, or an end to the life which is supposed to be born *into* this body.

It is true that most religions assure their followers that the soul survives the death of the body. Thus most members of any religious group have at least a hope of survival. But somehow life seems to be inexorably associated with the born body of “man with breath in his nostrils.” So the illusory fear is that the body will be destroyed, thus depriving the identity of the only kind of life he seems to understand. Of course, this hallucination includes the fear that *all* life will be destroyed.

If the genuine nature of the eternal, imperishable, indestructible body were known, there would be no illusion of fear that it *could* be destroyed. If the Essence of all Life were known to be Spirit, or Consciousness, it would also be known that any attempt to destroy Life would be futile. Thus the fear, or dread, of a threat to Life would be obliterated; and the power-mad assumptive little men would see the futility of war. In other words, when it is known that Life, Consciousness, Intelligence, Love, constitute the entire Essence and activity of the Universe and the body, there will be no more incentive for war. Now we have presented much — too much — about what only *seems* to exist. Let us now consider the genuine and *only* Existence which does exist.

We have stated over and over that God is All — All is God. We have also said that God is the Universe, and this means that the Universe consists of God. We know that God is indivisible and cannot be separated into sections of Itself. Thus this is an indivisible Universe and this indivisible Universe is completely free of boundaries. The infinite Life that lives continues to be the same inseparable Life whether it is evidenced in China, in England, in Russia, Germany, or in the United States of America. The indivisible Consciousness remains identically the same Consciousness regardless of where it is evidenced. The inseparable intelligent Love which is God remains the same loving Intelligence no matter where it is in evidence. Wherever there is intelligent Love there is conscious Life. *And where is there not conscious, living, intelligent Love? Where is there no God?* The inseparability of universal, conscious, intelligent, living Love is evidenced as the inseparability of nations and of peoples.

Right now it would be well to remind ourselves of one salient fact: There *is* no such thing as space or time. Even though we have referred to other nations and peoples, let us not be deceived. There can be no “other” nations and peoples because there is but one indivisible omnipresent Consciousness. There is no “other” consciousness to be conscious. Furthermore, the Consciousness *you* have — and are — is equally present, and simultaneously present, universally; thus there can be no “there” to you. There is no time involved in the focusing of your attention anywhere; thus there can be no time to you.

Right now your attention is focused upon the words you are reading. Yet your Consciousness does not end abruptly at the page. In fact, it does not end at all. The page does not act as a line of demarcation that separates your Consciousness. Furthermore, you are just as conscious right where the page is as you are conscious right where the eyes are. You are equally as conscious throughout the entire room, and the walls do not enclose or partition the Consciousness you are.

Thus you can actually recognize no genuine space separating you from the page you are reading, or from the entire room. In this same way, you can realize that there are no lines of demarcation that separate you from any nation in the world. Your Consciousness is conscious simultaneously where your attention is focused on the page and throughout the room. It is also present simultaneously throughout the world, and the timeless, spaceless Universe.

Never imagine that you can confine the Consciousness you have and are. Even though it may appear that you draw imaginary lines of demarcation around your Consciousness, it is impossible to confine the unconfined. It appears that your Consciousness is confined only so long as you imagine this to be true.

Let us consider a simple example of this fact. Once during a sojourn in a small town in Nevada, I noted the cowboys and their horses. When they dismounted prior to entering a store, they never tied or hitched their horses to a post or a rail of any kind. Rather, they just dropped the reins to the ground and walked away. The horse would stand quietly for the most part, and even when it moved, it would move only in a very small circular area. After having observed this phenomenon on several occasions, I asked a cowboy, “How does it happen that your horse does not run away? It is not tied to anything, and it is free. What holds it right at this point?”

The cowboy smiled and replied, “No, ma’am; he isn’t tied. He certainly *could* walk or run away at any moment. But he has been trained this way. You see, he *thinks* he is tied right here, and that he can move only in this small circle.”

Well, it would *seem* that we too have been trained. It would seem that our entire training was based upon the fallacy of limitation. The illusory misconception of dualistic division and separation has seemed to act as lines of demarcation to us. These imaginary lines of demarcation have apparently deceived us. They have made us imagine that our activity is confined to a small enclosed circle. Thus we have not been cognizant of our undivided omniactive Consciousness, which is universal, omnipresent, and eternal.

Of course, this is understandable when we consider the seeming world of appearance. Everything that appears to be material substance seems to be separate from its surroundings. It would appear that Life existing as a living tree is confined within the outline of the tree. It would also appear that Life existing as a living body is confined within the outline of the body. The living body is a conscious, intelligent body, so the illusion would have us believe that living, conscious Intelligence is blocked off — encircled and separated — by the outline of the body.

However, *we know* that the conscious, living, loving Mind which constitutes the Essence of the body is unconfined. We know that the outline, or the delineation of the form, does not separate Life into lives, Consciousness into consciousnesses, Mind into minds, or Love into loves. There is a definite purpose in this reminder at this point. The purpose will become apparent as you continue to read and to contemplate the Truths you are reading.

“Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid.” (Matthew 5:14.) The enlightened Consciousness you are *is* the Light of the world. It is inevitable that this illumined Consciousness be recognized and accepted universally. It has to be thus, you see, for God — this Consciousness — cannot be hidden. The enlightened Consciousness you have, and *are*, is universal and indivisible; and you are aware of this fact. *It is in your awareness of this fact that the Light which you are is “the Light of the world.”* If the enlightened Consciousness you are could be divided and confined within a given area, you could *not* be the Light of the world. But you know that the Consciousness you are is unconfined, because it is not blocked off in blocks of nonexistent time or space. *Beloved, it is you, knowing your indivisible, universal Nature, that makes you the Light of the world.*

Never limit the power of your enlightened Consciousness. Recognize the fact that the universal, impersonal Love you *are* is omnipotent, omnipresent Love. Accept the glorious fact that the Love you are is power, and that it is the *only* power in existence. Don't try to personalize it. Don't limit it by circumscribing it between imaginary limited boundaries. *Let it flow and surge as unlimited joy and peace. There is the entire power of universal Love in your realization of being universal and indivisible. The Truth you know is true everywhere. Your Consciousness, aware of this Truth, is equally present everywhere. Therefore, there is an awareness of this Truth everywhere.*

You cannot contemplate selfishly. You cannot *really* draw a line of demarcation around your contemplation, hugging it to yourself. Your Consciousness, in contemplation, is too big for that. As you know, it is infinite. By this same token, you cannot *use* the Truth you perceive in silent contemplation. Least of all can you use it selfishly. *Your only power lies in the fact that you are every Truth you know to be true.* If you were to attempt to *use* the universal Intelligence that you are, the Mind you are would be incomplete. It would not be loving to limit the power of this Truth — if this were possible — through a selfish attempt to use it for your own little personal purposes. But the infinite conscious Love you are will know better than to make any such attempt.

No, you do not attempt to confine your contemplation to your own affairs. By this same token, you do not attempt to confine your contemplation to the affairs of your immediate vicinity — your city, your state, or your nation. Rather, you recognize the universal, indivisible nature of every Truth you are perceiving; and you know that this Truth is equally present, and equally active, as the Consciousness of each and every Identity in the city, the state, the nation, and the world. You are fully cognizant of the fact that this is *not* the way the world *appears* to be. Yet you remain steadfast in your realization that *this is the way it is*.

Now, you may wonder just how this universal approach can be helpful to a world in such great turmoil and strife. You may question its practicality, or its efficacy. In fact, you may ask: “Does it work? Is it provable?” Indeed It *does* work. It is provable. But *you* do not prove It. Rather, It proves Itself just by reason of its being true. *Any Truth can be proven*. It can be proven, because *it is true*. Any untruth *cannot* be proven, because *it is not true*. Oh, it can temporarily be made to *appear* to be true, but *an appearance of an untruth cannot prove that which is true*. The proof of any Truth lies in the evidence of its existence. There is such abundant evidence of the Truth of this approach that an entire book could not state all of the testimony that has been offered as proof of its practicality. If this were just a beautiful theory, it should be written as a myth or a fairy tale. If this Truth were merely an impractical theory, this hook would not have been written.

Now let us perceive just how this Truth proves itself to be true. Let us perceive *why* its truth is evidenced in and as the affairs of the world, the nation, states, cities, and the affairs of the specific Identity. The following reports will reveal the how, and the why, of this practical approach.

The textbook on this particular approach is entitled *The Ultimate*, and it was published in 1957. Here in California we have conducted four seminars. There are *students* of *The Ultimate* in almost every country in the world, and of course throughout the United States. Notices of the seminars were mailed to those *students* on our mailing lists. Of course, it was not possible for many of them to attend the seminars; and we *knew* that those who could not attend could also be inspired and enlightened during our sessions. So we invited them to “tune in” during the hours when we were in session. Many of them did “tune in,” and their experiences were glorious proofs of the universal inseparableness of Consciousness, and of the Truth we were perceiving.

Almost immediately following each seminar, letters arrived from *students* of *The Ultimate* in this country and in other countries of the world. They had checked the hours of the sessions, and had “tuned in” during those hours. Some of these sincere *students* remained awake most of the night, and others did not sleep at all during the nights of the seminars. Their experiences were tremendously inspiring and rewarding. For instance, many *students* who had never before consciously experienced illumination suddenly discovered that they *were* illumined. But this is not all.

Many of the very revelations *we* were experiencing were being experienced by those who were “tuned in.” An interesting point is that the sequence of their revelations was exactly the order in which we experienced them. One student wrote what was revealed *as it was being revealed*. Our records show that the words and sentences she was hearing were identically the same words and sentences that were being spoken at the seminar. Furthermore, each word, and each sentence, was in its right context and in its right sequence. Herein is proof that the enlightened Consciousness is indivisible, and that there is neither time nor space.

It is exceedingly important that you realize *how* these wonderful experiences took place, and *why* the students were able to have them. But first it is necessary for you to know what did not take place, and why it *could not* have taken place.

This was not mental telepathy. We did not project thoughts. We did not mentally reach out to anyone. Those who tuned in did not reach out to us. We did not concentrate. We did not meditate. In fact, what we did was the exact opposite of mental telepathy, of concentration, of meditation. Knowing that Consciousness is infinite and indivisible, we knew that we could not send out thoughts. Knowing that this same Consciousness is equally present everywhere, we could not project revelations. We knew that concentrated meditation is an activity of the assumptive mind, and that this assumptive mind is illusory and necessarily limited. So in full, open Consciousness we contemplated. To contemplate is to calmly consciously consider Existence as it is. That is what we did, and that is all that we did.

Now let us perceive how it was, and why it was, that our contemplation — and our revelations during contemplation — were revealed throughout the world and throughout our own country. *It was all a matter of Consciousness. It was a matter of our awareness of being boundless, indivisible, universal, omnipresent Consciousness.* The term “tune in” may give a false impression of what took place. Actually, it was not a matter of “tuning in” at all, but we have used that expression for want of a better way of explaining this experience.

In order to explain the foregoing glorious experiences further, we will now record what was realized prior to the seminars and during the hours of the sessions. Those *students* who could not attend were told that it was possible for them to experience the revelations *we* were experiencing, and in the following way: Each *student* should reflect upon the infinite universal nature of Consciousness, Mind, Intelligence. He should consider the boundless heavens and the fact that this Universe was — and is — the Omnipresence called God, or Consciousness. He could contemplate the inseparable nature of conscious Intelligence. He could consider the fact that this boundless, indivisible Consciousness is conscious as *his* Consciousness, and that therefore his Consciousness is not limited to — or bound by — oceans, continents, or countries. He could reflect upon the timeless, spaceless, boundless Consciousness which comprises this Universe, and realize that this is his own Consciousness. In this way he could realize that he was unconfined, and that we also were unconfined. He could realize that the Consciousness we were, contemplating Existence, was exactly the same Consciousness *he* was, in the same contemplation. He could know that because Consciousness is indivisible, the Consciousness we were — and are — was where he was, and the Consciousness he is was where we were. How, then, could he fail to be aware of the revelations which we were experiencing? He could *not*; and the fact that he did not fail is evidenced in the many letters we received reporting his revelations.

Instead of concentrating and meditating, our Consciousness was completely open and free. Instead of sending or projecting thoughts, we were aware of the inseparability of the Truths we were perceiving. Instead of mental effort, we experienced completely effortless revelations. In this way there were no mental manipulations and no mental gymnastics. And this is the way it must ever be in our particular approach.

I have explained as thoroughly as possible just how it was possible for us to have exactly the same revelations simultaneously, although to all appearances we were supposedly separated by states, continents, and oceans. Why this was possible is easily explained. It was possible because we *knew* the genuine nature of our being. We knew that we were inseparable, and that there could be no lines of demarcation where one of us left off — or ended — and another of us began. We knew that Truth is a universal Existent, and that every Truth is equally present everywhere. Furthermore, we knew that the enlightened Consciousness, which is aware of all Truth, is the only Consciousness that *could* be conscious as each one of us. All of this we know without effort or meditation. We simply knew it as full, open, infinite Consciousness.

There is definite purpose in this presentation of our experiences during the seminars. This purpose is to enable every one of us to contemplate lovingly and intelligently upon the affairs of the world today. The very same procedure that has just been presented, pertaining to the seminars, can be followed when contemplating the world and its activities. It has been said that no nation is higher than the intelligence of its people. I can assure you that *the enlightened Consciousness of the people is the only means of freedom, peace, and perfect government.* That which is true of a nation is also true of the world. That which is true of the world is true of each Identity. Above all, it is a universal Truth; thus its Truth must be universally perceived and evidenced.

Those of us who are consciously illumined — or enlightened — really *are* “the Light of the world.” The Consciousness we are — and we know ourselves to be — cannot be hidden. The “city that is set on a hill” is our enlightened Consciousness. The Light we are *must* be the Light of the world. Enlightened Consciousness dispels all seeming darkness and ignorance. Intelligent Love cancels all selfishness and hate. Principle obliterates all assumptive unprincipled forces, and the perception that God is indivisibly All dispels all illusions of separateness, of division. Indeed, we *are* the Light of the world; but *we must be conscious of this fact, and we must be actively engaged in our contemplation of this fact, if we are to fulfil our purpose in being this Light.* So let us continue our exploration of just how to fulfil this tremendously important purpose.

From our wonderful experiences during the seminars, it is apparent that our revelations were not confined to what would be called our immediate vicinity, to the state of California, or to the United States. in this same way you can realize that *your* awareness of Truth is not confined to *your* state or to your country. You can be sure that the Truth *you* are perceiving is being revealed throughout the entire world. Furthermore, you can be assured that the Consciousness you are, being actively conscious of this Truth, is the Consciousness of every Identity in existence, being aware of this Truth. Oh, *there is power in this realization*. There is the power of infinite Love. And the power is as limitless as is the Love that engenders it.

Now, it may occur to you that those who “tuned in” during the seminars were actively seeking the Light, and that they were deliberately maintaining a full open Consciousness. *Never limit anyone*. No matter how far from the Light the Consciousness may appear to be, remind yourself that the *only* Consciousness being conscious is enlightened. Furthermore, you have no way to know how many Identities there are, throughout the world, who *are* seeking the Light. Everyone whose Consciousness is open will be aware of the Truth that *you* are *actively* perceiving. And you do not know how many there are who are already actively, consciously enlightened, or illumined.

It is a well-known fact that what is called “distance” is no barrier in Consciousness. Often a practitioner will receive a call for help from someone who is supposedly thousands of miles distant — perhaps on the other side of the world. Furthermore, the one who calls for help almost always receives and acknowledges this help. This is called “absent treatment”; but because Consciousness is indivisible, there really *is* no absent treatment. The Consciousness of the one called practitioner and the one called patient remains the same inseparable Consciousness. Therefore there can be no line of demarcation that would act as a dividing line between them.

It is true that there really is but one Consciousness, and no illusory sense of existence can change this fact. Neither can an illusion called “man with breath in his nostrils” usurp the existence of this one enlightened Consciousness. This may, perhaps, be your first realization in contemplating the world: First, the indivisible Omnipresence of enlightened Consciousness, then the fact that this enlightened Consciousness is the only Consciousness.

In our contemplation we will never descend to the level of that which appears to be the problem. There are many sincere Christians who are earnestly praying for peace. They have faith in God, as they understand God, and sometimes this great faith, of itself, does wonders. We do not discount the efficacy of their prayers. Then, too, there are many metaphysicians who are daily doing “mental work” for the world. They too are sincere, and we know that oftentimes wonderful things take place through the “mental work” of those who practice metaphysics. We place no limitations upon the prayers of the Christians or upon the mental work of the metaphysicians. When we refer to Christians or metaphysicians, we are referring to those of *all* religious faiths — those of the Orient, those of Asia, as well as those of our Western World. We recognize the fact that every prayer is a prayer for the good of the world. We are also cognizant that all metaphysical work is based on the Omnipotence which is God, and we consider all of this to be good. We welcome it, and we are happy that it is going on. However, they pray or “work” from the standpoint that there is a problem to be solved. And this is *not our way*. *The entire basis of our contemplation is the Allness, the Onliness, which is God, Good, Perfection; and we pay no attention to the illusory problem. To us there cannot be God and a problem which is not God.*

We contemplate from the standpoint of the perfect, harmonious Universe which is God. We consider the infinite Intelligence which is evidenced as the orderly activity of the galaxies, the stars, and the planets. We perceive the harmony and the peace which is manifested as the perfect Universe. We know that this peace and this harmony indicates the presence of Love. Our Consciousness is “full open.” We consider the fact that our galaxy is but one of innumerable galaxies, that our sun is but one of countless suns, and our Earth Planet is but one little pinpoint in the illimitable, immeasurable, boundless Universe. Thus, our perspective is universal. Furthermore, the universality of our perspective of Existence includes the eternity of it, and the eternity of all that is necessary to its completeness. Thus we are aware of the eternity of every galaxy, every star and planet, and our Earth Planet. That which is eternal, is, by its very nature, immutable. So the word “immutability” may now be important in our contemplation. It is noteworthy right here that any word that is necessary at the moment will appear in and as our Consciousness.

Now, we have been — and are — aware of many universal Truths. For instance, we are aware that this Universe consists of indivisible Consciousness. We have also perceived that it consists of Intelligence and Love. We have realized that it is complete, eternal, and immutable. We have perceived that these are *not* qualities or attributes *of* this Universe, but that *they constitute this boundless Immensity*. Thus they are inseparable. You will note that we have not taken the illusion called “matter” into consideration at all. We have not considered the stars and the planets to be bodies of matter. There is nothing material about Mind, Intelligence, Love, or Consciousness. Neither does eternity, universality, or immutability have any connotation of materiality. In other words, we have kept our Consciousness “stayed on God” — the Actuality — and this is what we continue to do.

In our contemplation the word Omniaction appears increasingly, and it becomes more and more important. Being “full open,” we accept the vital importance of this word Omniaction; and we hold it in contemplation, letting it reveal whatever is necessary at the moment. The omnipotent, irresistible, rhythmic, surging Omniaction which is the Universe in action will be apparent. Then the perfect activity of the planets in orbit may be realized. We are cognizant of the universal activity which we call Omniaction. If our perception of Omniaction is great enough, we may very well sense and experience this surging, irrepressible, rhythmic activity. Inherently we know that there is no resisting — and nothing existing *to* resist — this glorious, omnipotent Omniaction.

The contemplation and experience of Omniaction inevitably brings forth in Consciousness the word Life. And this is a vitally important word in our contemplation. We consider the uninterrupted, omnipresent, living, loving, conscious Mind which constitutes this Universe. We contemplate the irresistible surge of this universal Essence. And we realize that this activity is Life Itself. Thus we are aware that Life is omnipresent and omniactive.

We know that Life is Light, and that Light is Life. As we sense and experience this omniactive rhythmic surge, we are *aware* of the Life that is Light. We perceive that the Light is the Essence of all form, and we realize that the activity of the Essence is the Essence in action. Thus we actually *see*, as well as experience being, the living, omniactive Life that is Light. And the peace of this experience is indescribable. Oh, it is an *active* peace. There is nothing static or inactive about it. In fact, the awareness of activity is most intense, but it is also gentle. Then we realize the gentle, living Love which is in action everywhere.

Now our contemplation of the Universe is quite satisfying, because we have actively contemplated the omniactive, living, loving, conscious Intelligence which constitutes the Universe. No doubt the word Perfection has also entered into our contemplation. Whether or not it has been apparent, we have inherently realized that Perfection is a universal necessity, thus a universal fact.

In all this contemplation we have not specifically considered the Earth Planet. Yet we have known that every universal Truth we have perceived is true in and as the Earth Planet. However, now it may be that we will find our attention focused upon *our* planet. H so, this is as it should be, because it means that we should be specific as well as universal in our contemplation. So we continue our contemplation, but now our attention is focused upon *this* planet. This does not mean that we consider the seeming problems of the world. Quite the contrary: we consider the world in which there are *no* problems. We do not try to change an apparently troubled world into a peaceful world. We do not try to change assumptive human beings into genuine spiritual Being. We *know* the futility of this way. We know that the earth *is* heaven when it is rightly seen. And we stand firm in our knowing.

Now, every Truth that we have seen to be a universal Truth is perceived to be true right here and now in and as this Earth Planet. Thus the Life-Consciousness-Love-Intelligence which comprises this Earth Planet in its entirety is inseparable. Conscious living, loving, intelligent Life is indivisible right here and now. Continents, oceans, national or international assumptive boundary lines, cannot separate the universal Oneness which *is* this planet. Most important of all is the fact that the Earth Planet is inseparable from the Universe Itself. The outline of our planet does not confine its Essence within its form. Neither does it exclude the Universe from its own Essence and Activity which *is* this planet. If the infinite Essence — living, conscious Intelligence — could be barred from the body of the Earth Planet, God the Universe would *have* to be divided into bits and pieces of Itself. And, of course, this is impossible.

This brings us again to that most important word, Omniaction. We have perceived the infinite, omnipotent Universe in uninterrupted action. We have been aware of this glorious activity in, through, and *as* the Universe. We have experienced this perfect Omniaction in and as our own Being and its Essence. We have realized its inseparable nature, and we have gloried in its intense — but peaceful — rhythmic activity. Now we can perceive this Omniaction to be *omniactive* in, through, and *as* the entire Earth Planet. This being true, how could there be such terrible events as earthquakes, storms, floods, fires? There cannot actually be such destructive events. You see, there is nothing existing in or as this Universe which can act in such a terrible way. There is nothing existing in or as this Universe that can act contrary to the perfect Omniaction which is the Universe in irrepressible activity.

Omniaction *has* to act lovingly because it is Love in action. Mind, Life, Consciousness, must act lovingly and perfectly because this is God — perfect living, loving, conscious Intelligence in action. Thus there are *no* evil, destructive elements in action. In fact, there are no such elements *to* act. By this same token, how can there be such a thing as nuclear warfare? *Is* there actually a nuclear bomb, with activity and power to destroy living, conscious Mind? If this could be genuine, where would God be in all of this? Could God have absented *Itself* from *Itself*? *No! No! No!* Furthermore, what would supply such an atrocious illusion with power or activity? Mind does not act in a way that will destroy *Itself*. If it could act as a Self-destructive power or presence, it would not be Intelligence. Intelligence always acts intelligently, even as Love always acts lovingly.

There is no presence or power operating in, on, or as this Earth Planet which is not the universal, omnipotent, intelligent Love in action. We do not *try* to bring this one and only activity into being. We know it *is* already existing, right here and now. Furthermore, we know that no one exists who could stop it from being what it is. This glorious, perfect, active Love exists not *because* of assumptive man but *despite* the illusion called man, and all of its delusions.

We know that this world cannot really be governed by despotic little power-mad men. We know that the Mind which is Love is the *only* Intelligence, and that this mind governs lovingly and intelligently. Most important of all, we know that each Identity is his own intelligent, loving governor, and his government is principled and unselfish. We do not look to assumptive man for help; neither do we fear harm from this misconception. We know that perfect government is a universal fact, and that nothing can change this fact. We are aware that the *only* government is Self-government, and that this is Principle governing Itself. We know that there is no law of injustice; there is only the law of justice and Love. We know there are not many laws, and that there is but one law. We know that this one law is the law of eternal, infinite, perfect, intelligent Love, and that it governs infinitely as well as infinitesimally. Perhaps the ringing words of Isaiah will appear within our Consciousness: “ ... and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.” (Isaiah 9:6.)

In the Light of our illumined contemplation, these wonderful passages have a new and glorious meaning. Now we *know* what it means to say that “his name shall be called Wonderful ...” We know that his name is the name by which each one of us is identified. We know that his Identity is eternally established as I AM. We perceive that the I AM which is God is the only Identity in existence. Thus the I AM Identity is the Identity of all the peoples, the nations and the supposed nationalities of the world. Best of all, we know that God does not oppose Itself, war against Itself, or misunderstand Itself. Thus there can be no warring leaders, no warring nations, and no warring peoples.

Now we have arrived at the indestructibility of the eternal Body of Light. We perceive that this perfect Essence in form never came into existence. Neither can it go *out* of existence, or be *put* out of existence. We comprehend the fact that the Body of Light really *is* known to be the *only* Body. *Therefore there is no mind that knows anything about a body that can be destroyed.* It is only the deluded concept of mind, which seems to imagine that the Body can be destroyed, or that it has the power to destroy it. The one and *only* Mind knows nothing of destruction. Neither does this Mind know anything about a desire to punish or to destroy. Certain it is that infinite, intelligent Love has no awareness of a desire to dominate or to enslave its own identification of Itself.

Illumined Consciousness reveals every Truth that has been stated here; and It will reveal greater and more glorious Truths as your contemplation continues.

What has been presented in these pages is not a formula to be followed. Rather, it is merely a presentation of the experience of numerous illumined ones when their attention — when in illumination — has been called to the Earth Planet and its activity. Nevertheless, we realize that each Identity is its own revelation, and its own revelator. And the enlightened Consciousness which you experience being must reveal Itself in its own way.

Of one thing you can be very certain. Your enlightened contemplation is powerful indeed. In fact, it is omnipotent Love in action. And it does prove its practicality in your experience, in the experience of others, and in the experience of the whole world. So it is apparent that we do *not* ignore the *seeming* needs of the world. Although the world appears to be immersed in turmoil, in fear, and in darkness, the everlasting Light is a constant, universal Existent. Although the seeming dream of assumptive man has turned into a nightmare, God is All; and God is neither a dream nor a dreamer. God, being the only One who can be identified, *has* to be the *only* Identity of you, of me, of all. So actually there is no one who is genuinely conscious of darkness, of trouble, or of fear. It is your awareness of this Truth, my awareness of this Truth, and the awareness of everyone who is consciously enlightened that reveals it to be true here and now.

Let us no longer live on promises. Let us no longer live in the *hope* of a better world to come in the future. Let us realize that God is All, *now*. Let us perceive that God *is* All, *here*. It is our acceptance and full realization of this Truth that does — and must — be evidenced as the world *as it is*, *not as it appears to be*. We know that whatever God is, the Universe is, because God *is* the Universe. Whatever the Universe is, our Earth Planet is, for God is the Earth Planet. Whatever the Earth Planet is, the Identity is, for God is each and every Identity.

“The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined” (Isaiah 9:2). Truly here speaks enlightened Consciousness. Here is no promise of a *future* awakening. Neither does Isaiah envision a future in which Life will *become* eternal. As illumined Consciousness, Isaiah perceives that those right here and now, who seem to walk in darkness, are aware of the Light. Yes, they are aware of more than that; they perceive that they *are* the Light right here and now. They cannot live in the “shadow of death,” for they know there *is* no death. They know that Life *is* eternal and immutable. What *we* know, they know. What *they* know, *we* know, for we are one Consciousness, one Mind, one Life, and one Love. If *we* know this Truth, they *must* know it, for there is no division between us. Truly the undivided Light is come, and we are the Light.

CHAPTER 12

THE LIGHT IS COME -

Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee. — Isaiah 60:1

ENLIGHTENED Consciousness is *your* Consciousness, right here, and right now. Illumined Consciousness is your *only* Consciousness. Nothing is conscious but Consciousness; and God — Consciousness — is *Light*. The Light is ever radiant as its own glory; and *you are the Light*.

Illumined Consciousness cannot be attained. If it were attainable, it would be apart from your own Consciousness. It would be outside-or other than — the Consciousness you have and are. If this could be true, you would not be conscious this moment. The One universal Consciousness is not divided into separate compartments. You are not a vehicle — or a receptacle — into which the Light enters, and from which it can depart. Neither are you a channel through which the Light flows. Because *you* live, it is radiantly alive. Indeed, the Light *is* come. It is gloriously conscious because *you* are conscious.

Beloved, behold thy Self. Dare to accept and to claim thine eternal enlightened Christ Identity. Dare to reject the illusion that thou art a weak, unworthy, frail mortal, abjectly pleading to *become* worthy. Is Consciousness unworthy of being conscious? Is Life unworthy to be alive? Is Mind unworthy to be intelligent? Is Love unworthy of being loving?

“Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God” (Philippians 2:5 - 6). You have accepted the fact that of yourself you can do nothing, know nothing, have nothing, and be nothing. Thus you have realized the true humility. In this humility you have recognized the fact that *only* because God is, can you be. In this same humility you have rejected all fictitious human pride, human ambition, and human avarice. You *are* free of mortality, with all its fallacious longings, yearnings, struggles, and strife.

You are immune to the illusions of pseudo mortality. You are untouched by the illusory world of appearance. You are in the world, but not of it. You are not attracted to the things of the world. Neither are you repelled by them.

Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee;
But the night shineth as the day:
The darkness and the light are both alike to thee.
PSALM 139:12

Yes, the night and the day, the darkness and the Light, are both alike to you. *All is Light*, and there is *no* darkness. And you love. *Oh, how you love*. You love because you *are* Love. You have no choice but to love. You have no choice but to be the Love you are. The Love you are is steadfast. It does not come and go. It does not ebb and flow. It loves equally everywhere, everyone, and everything. It knows nothing that is not worthy. It sees nothing that is not beautiful. The Love you are knows nothing of giving or withholding. It loves because it is perfect Love. Your Love is perfect because you *are* perfect Love.

Jesus said: "... My kingdom is not of this world" (John 18:36) Now *you* too can say, "My kingdom is not of this world." Your kingdom is your Consciousness. The Consciousness you have, and are, is not concerned with an illusory world. Therefore you are not subject to its fantasies or its fallacies. You are not subject to its assumptive laws of birth, change, and death. You are free of its illusions of sorrow, sickness, and pain. You are immune to its phantasmic laws of cause and effect. You are untouched by its delusions of cruelty, malice, greed, ambition, and avarice. Your Consciousness is not of this world; therefore you are not moved by any appearance of sin, guilt, or self-righteousness.

Your kingdom — Consciousness — is your world. You, the enlightened One, are the king of your kingdom. You are not a ruler or a power *over* anyone or anything. You are the power of Love. You are the power of being Love. You are the power of being living, loving, conscious Intelligence. In this way only, you *are* the king of your kingdom. Your Consciousness is your Universe, because, you see, your Universe is your Consciousness.

Who is the author of this book? *You are*; because "you" is only a word that has been used to signify the I that I AM. If the one called "you" had not existed, this book would not have been revealed or written. Every word of Truth in this book you already know. Every Truth revealed within these pages you are. For this reason, when you reread this book, you will say "I" wherever you find the word "you." You will say "I AM" wherever you see the words "you are." I AM is your name. I AM is my name. I AM is the only name by which anyone can be identified.

And now, beloved, “the Light is come,” and you *are* the Light. *Now you can, with humility, joy, peace, and ecstasy, claim your eternal Identity in your own name: I AM.*

I NOW CLAIM MY IDENTITY AS THE INFINITE, ETERNAL I THAT *I AM*.

I am the Life that is Light. I am the Light that is Life; for I am that I AM. I am the Love that loves. I am the Intelligence that is intelligent. I am the Consciousness that is conscious; for I am that I AM. I am infinite, for I am Infinity. I am eternal, for I am Eternality. I am immutable, for I am Immutability. I am omnipresent, for I am Omnipresence. I am omniactive, for I am Omniaction. I am equally present everywhere, for I am *the* Everywhere.

I am the Light. I am the Essence of the Light. I am the Light in action. I am conscious of being the I that I AM. I am conscious of being *only* the I that I AM. I am the All-knowing Mind. I am the All-Conscious Consciousness. I am the All-living Life. I am the All-loving Love; for I am that I AM.

I am the All-seeing Eye. I am the All-hearing Ear. I am the All-acting Universe; for I am that I AM. I am irrepressible living Mind. I am unobstructible conscious Life. I am inexhaustible living, conscious Mind; for I am that I AM. I am imperishable. I am indestructible. I am boundless, immeasurable, and indefinable. I am unconditioned Existence; for I am that I AM.

I am Truth; I am All that is true. I am Reality; I am All that is real. I am Principle; I am All that is principled. I am Life; for I am All that is alive. I am Consciousness; I am All that is conscious. I am Intelligence; I am All that is intelligent. I am Love; I am All that is loving; for I am that I AM.

I am the Perfection of All that is perfect. I am the Beauty of All that is beautiful. I am the Vision of All that sees. I am the Hearing of All that hears. I am the Experience of All that experiences. I am the All of All that is perfect. I am the All of All that is beautiful. I am the All of All that sees. I am the All of All that hears. I am the All of All that experiences; for I am that I AM.

I am the Experiencer, and the Experience. I am the Activity and the Actor. I am the Knower and the Known. I am the Consciousness and the One who is conscious. I am the Impulsion and the Impelled. I am the Self-maintained. I am the Self-sustained. I am ever new, ever whole, ever entire; I am Newness, Wholeness, Entirety; for I am that I AM.

I am beginningless, changeless, endless. I am birthless, ageless, deathless. I am pure Spirit. I am Soul. I do not come. I do not go. I remain because I AM. I am the Seer and the Seen. I am the Be'er and the Being. I am the only Essence. I am the only activity of the Essence that I AM. I am the only One who acts. I am the *only* Essence in action; for I am that I AM.

I am the universal All. I am the galaxies, the stars, and the planets. I am the suns, the moons, and the Earth Planet. I am the ocean, the tide, the wave, and the drop of water. I am the beach and every grain of sand. I am the mountain and the valley. I am the rose and the thistle. I am the desert and the forest. I am the field, the harvest, and the harvester; for I am that I AM.

I am the bird and its song. I am the tree, its blossom, and its fruit. I am the vine and the husbandman. I am the seed, the root, and the fruit of the vine. I am the snow, the rain, and the green living grass. I am the perfume of the flower. I am the sighing of the wind in the forest. I am the roar of the ocean. I am the soft cooing of the dove. I am the universal Symphony. I am the Music of the Spheres; for I am that I AM.

I am indivisible. I am inseparable. I am timeless, spaceless. I am unconditioned. I am free. I am invulnerable. I am immune to all illusions of phantasmic mortality. I am the only One who knows. I am All that is known. I know only that which I am; for I am that I AM. I am the Inspiration, and the inspired One. I am the Revelation, and the Revelator. I am a Movement and a Rest. I rest in action. I am unlaboured, effortless Omniaction; for I am that I AM.

I am fetterless. I am weightless. I am immune to any assumed law of gravity. I am free of suppositional density. I know nothing of solidity. I know nothing of restrictions or limitations. I am free of all assumptive bondage to person, place, or thing; for I am *impersonal*, infinite, conscious Love. I am free of all fruitless planning, scheming, or thought-taking; for I am Consciousness, and I am conscious now. I know nothing of cause and effect, for I am that I AM.

I am all Existence. I am the Here and the Now of All that exists. I am Completeness. I am Supply. I am the Completeness that comprises the Supply I AM. I am Self-governed. I am the Universal Order. I am omnipresent, omniactive, living, loving, conscious Intelligence. I am the surging, orderly, rhythmic Omniaction in ceaseless, effortless movement. I am the Universal Activity, and I am the Universe that acts; for I am that I AM.

I am the Beauty and that which is beautiful. I am the Perfection and that which is perfect. I am the Completeness, and that which is complete. I am the Radiance, and that which is radiant. I am the Light, and that which is alight.

The Light that I am is never interrupted. The Light that I am can never dim. The Light that I am does not falter. The Light that I am does not tarry. I am the Light, for I am that I AM. Truly the Light is come, and I am the Light.

I AM THE ONE

I AM the only One, the All,
I AM the One 'pon whom I call
when darkness doth appear,
or when I seem to fear
some presence, power, or blight
that could obscure the Light.
I AM the heaven and the earth;
I AM the Life that knows no birth,
no change, no age, no death.
I AM the One, the only Mind,
the One it *seemed* that I must find,
till I awoke to see
the I AM that is ME.